

THE FOLLOWING IS BASED SOLELY ON PUBLISHED WT MATERIAL AND TEACHINGS.

This information from the WT Society has been taught and preached as The Truth, provided by Jehovah God himself to his 'earthly channel' of the Faithful Slave, to be served as food at the proper time. All were assured that it was based solidly and reliably on the Bible, but it was later changed, changed back, then changed again.

How might God feel about the WT attributing the teaching of these doctrinal errors to Him? Galatians 2:18 answers "For if the very things that I once threw down I build up again, I demonstrate myself to be a transgressor."

If this material is declared 'apostate' (as it definitely will be, since this is the JW pre-programmed, kneejerk defence to any reasonable questioning of a WT teaching) then *what exactly* is being called 'apostate', since **all these quotes are taken straight out of JW publications?** Most of which are still available in every Kingdom Hall library!  
The scriptural definition of 'apostate' as quoted by GB member Geoffrey Jackson in Aug 2015 are "those who actively go against what the *Bible* teaches". It is not those who actively go against 'The Truth' du jour of the WT Society. Speaking truth is not apostasy, for what was once apostasy is now acknowledged truth.

\*\*\* w63 11/15 p. 688 par. 3 Execution of Divine Judgment upon False Religion \*\*\*

"It is not a form of religious persecution for anyone to *say* and to *show* that another religion is false. It is not religious persecution for an informed person to expose publicly a certain religion as being false, thus allowing persons to see the difference between false religion and true religion."

---

This document follows the advice given by *The Watchtower*, February 15, 2013, p. 12, para, 18:  
**"We benefit from balanced consideration of the history of Jehovah's organization. Moreover, we do well to examine our history, learn from it, and plan for the future."**

As you read the YES/NO/YES/NO flip flopping teachings, consider the reprimand given in 1 Kings 18:21: "E-li'jah approached all the people and said: "How long will you be limping upon two different opinions?"

Should you be disturbed by continually changing religious teachings? The *Awake!* answers "Yes":  
-- g70 4/22 p. 8 Changes That Disturb People  
"Yes, millions of persons have been shocked to learn that things they were taught as being vital for salvation are now considered by their church to be wrong. Have you, too, felt discouragement or even despair because of what is happening in your church? A businessman in Colombia expressed the effect the changes have had on many. "Tell me," he asked, "**how can I have confidence in anything?** How can I believe in the Bible, in God, or have faith? Just ten years ago we Catholics had the absolute truth, we put all our faith in this. Now the pope and our priests are telling us this is not the way to believe any more, but we are to believe 'new things.' **How do I know the 'new things' will be the truth in five years?**"

How can you "continue in the things learned" (2Tim 3:14) when the things learned keep changing?

Consider too the irony of statements such as that found in w61 1/1 p. 19 par. 9 "Apply Your Hearts":  
"In order to help those who are sighing and crying because of the abominations that exist in the world Jehovah's witnesses use much printed matter to aid people to get acquainted with God's Word and to get a *clearer understanding* of the Holy Bible. To this end there were distributed in the field, which field is the world, 4,167,407 bound books and 12,372,784 booklets."

Why is this quote ironic?

Because this "*clearer understanding*" has since been judged to be *misunderstanding* and therefore not "clear" at all! Those millions of bound books and booklets are now all out of date and out of favour. How many millions of hours were spent distributing them? How much time do *you* spend distributing books and booklets with a message that will soon be replaced due to "clearer understanding"?

Ask yourself what year you learned the Truth, what things you 'proved to yourself' and then **'examine our history and see what we learn'** (w13 2/15 above) about the teachings since then. As you do so, note how conclusive, adamant and beyond question every doctrine is - up until it is changed for a different but equally categorical statement.

With the new teachings on when the end is coming, on blood, on 1914 and on the 'generation', reduced hours for pioneers, a different Faithful Slave definition, new donation arrangements, different assemblies, new headquarters, a different and prominent Governing Body, new videos, cartoons and online TV shows, different ministry, new branding (JW.org), every meeting changed, no TMS, shorter Sunday talks, no DO's, everything tablet based, different elder arrangement and appointments, thinner and less frequent magazines, different Kingdom Hall designs, new songs, new music and a different Bible,

Are Jehovah's Witnesses today the same religion that you were persuaded and baptised into? ...

**Table of Contents**

ORGAN TRANSPLANTS.....8

DID THE EDENIC SERPENT HAVE LEGS? .....8

IS IT WRONG TO GIVE YOUR PET BLOOD? .....8

HEMOGLOBIN .....9

DO WITNESS CHILDREN DIE FROM NOT TAKING BLOOD? .....9

TAKING A 'FIRM STAND' ON THE MEDICAL USE OF BLOOD FRACTIONS/PROCEDURES .....9

DONATING BLOOD MAY MAKE YOU A MURDERER ..... 10

MUST YOU READ FOOD LABELS FOR BLOOD PRODUCTS? ..... 10

WHEN DID BABYLON THE GREAT HOLD GODS PEOPLE CAPTIVE? ..... 10

WHO WAS THE FIFTH WORLD POWER? ..... 10

WHEN DID BABYLON THE GREAT FALL? ..... 11

HOW IMPORTANT IS THE BOOK STUDY? ..... 11

ROMANS 13:1 - WHO ARE THE "SUPERIOR AUTHORITIES?" ..... 12

WHAT IS MORE IMPORTANT, THE SYMBOL OF SOMETHING OR THE THING ITSELF? ..... 13

IS OUR MESSAGE DIFFERENT FROM JESUS' MESSAGE? ..... 14

WORSHIPPING JESUS? ..... 14

WHO SHOULD BE THE FOCUS OF OUR MINISTRY? ..... 14

WHO'S WITNESSES SHOULD WE BE (ISA 43:10)? ..... 15

WT DEFINITION OF 'APOSTASY' ..... 15

ORGANIZATION - ITS IMPORTANCE..... 16

CAN CHRISTIANS USE A PIÑATA? ..... 16

VACCINATIONS ..... 16

IS IT CORRECT TO USE THE PHRASE "HUMAN BEINGS"? ..... 16

DID SATAN PHYSICALLY TAKE JESUS TO THE TEMPLE WHEN TEMPTING HIM? ..... 16

CAN DISFELLOWSHIPED PARTAKE OF THE EMBLEMS? ..... 17

CAN SAY "HELLO" TO A DISFELLOWSHIPED MEMBER? ..... 17

DISFELLOWSHIPING IS LED BY HOLY SPIRIT..... 18

CAN A MINISTERIAL SERVANT SIT ON A JUDICIAL COMMITTEE? ..... 18

DISFELLOWSHIPING ANNOUNCEMENT SHOULD INCLUDE SIN DETAILS..... 19

CAN YOU PRAY FOR DISFELLOWSHIPED ONES? ..... 19

WHAT HOPE FOR A DISFELLOWSHIPED PERSON WHO DIES? ..... 19

CAN YOU CLAP WHEN SOMEONE IS REINSTATED? ..... 19

WHAT DOES 'MARKING' MEAN (2THESS 3:14)? ..... 20

CAN WE DRINK ALCOHOL BEFORE GOING TO THE MEETING? ..... 20

WHO APPOINTS ELDERS? ..... 21

ARE THERE ENOUGH ELDERS? ..... 21

WHO IS GOG OF MAGOG?..... 22

HOW MANY DAYS IN A LUNAR YEAR? ..... 22

WHAT DOES EZEKIEL'S CHARIOT PICTURE? ..... 22

WHAT TO BELIEVE, SCIENTIFIC KNOWLEDGE OR THE BIBLE? ..... 23

LUKE 21:26 ("MEN BECOME FAINT OUT OF FEAR") REFERS TO WHEN? ..... 23

WHO SOWED THE 'MUSTARD GRAIN'?	23
THE BIGGEST CREATURE EVER?	23
DOES ISA 7:14 REFER TO A 'VIRGIN' OR A 'YOUNG WOMAN'?	23
WHO IS THE MAN CLOTHED IN LINEN WITH A SECRETARY'S INKHORN (EZE 9:2)?	24
WERE THE "VAST MIXED COMPANY" IN A COVENANT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD?	24
IS ISA 11:6 (LIONS WILL EAT STRAW) LITERAL OR FIGURATIVE?	25
WHO ARE THE 'GLORIOUS ONES' (2Pe 2:10)?	27
JOHN 17:3 "THIS MEANS EVERLASTING LIFE, THEIR <i>TAKING IN KNOWLEDGE</i> OF YOU ..."	27
DO WE HAVE GUARDIAN ANGELS?	28
THE "ALPHA AND OMEGA" OF REVELATION 22:12 REFERS TO	29
WHO REPLACED JUDAS AS THE 12TH APOSTLE?	29
WHEN WAS FRED FRANZ BAPTISED?	29
CAN WE TRUST VAT 4956 (ARCHAEOLOGICAL TABLET)?	29
WHERE DO THE GREAT CROWD 'RENDER SERVICE'?	30
RESURRECTED ONES CAN MARRY?	30
WHEN DO THE 1260 DAYS BEGIN AND END (Da 7:25, Da 12:7, Rev 11:2, 3, Rev 13:5)?	31
WHEN DO THE 1290 DAYS BEGIN AND END (Da 12:11)?	31
WHEN DO THE 1335 DAYS BEGIN AND END (Da 12:12)?	31
WHEN DO THE 2300 DAYS BEGIN AND END (Da 8:14)?	31
HOW LONG WAS THE TRIBULATION FOR JERUSALEM IN 70CE?	31
WHEN DID THE GENTILE TIMES END?	31
MATTHEW 24:14 HAS BEEN FULFILLED?	32
WILL THERE BE ANOTHER WORLD WAR?	32
WHERE DID THE NAME 'JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES' COME FROM?	33
WHAT IS THE 'NEW NAME' IN ISA 62:2	33
HOW LONG TO CREATE MOUNTAIN RANGES?	34
SHOULD WE USE THE PHRASE "BROTHERS AND SISTERS"?	34
IS IT LATER THAN YOU THINK?	34
HOW LONG IS A CREATIVE DAY?	35
FIELD SERVICE IS VOLUNTARY AND PUBLISHERS DO NOT REPRESENT THE WTBS	36
1935 AND <i>INCREASING</i> MEMORIAL PARTAKERS	37
WILL THE MEN OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH BE RESURRECTED?	37
HOW MANY 'KEYS OF THE KINGDOM'?	38
WHO IS "THE TRUE LORD?" (Mal 3:1)	38
TO WHOM DOES 2COR 11:13 APPLY?	38
BLACK PEOPLE ARE FROM THE CURSE OF NOAH'S TIME	39
WT VIEW OF THE SPANISH	39
WILL "EVERY EYE" SEE JESUS (REV 1:7)?	40
WAS THE WT EXPECTING PERSECUTION, OR DEATH, IN 1915?	40
ADVICE ON DISEASE, APPENDICITIS, CANCER, BALDNESS, ETC	41
WHAT IS THE FUNCTION OF OUR PHYSICAL HEART?	42

DOES LEV 5:1 REFER TO WRONGDOING ('CURSING') OR 'BEING ASKED TO TESTIFY'?	43
WHAT DOES MT 24:29 "THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED" MEAN?	44
WHO IS THE "FAITHFUL AND DISCREET SLAVE?"	45
WHO ARE THE 'TYPES' OF THE FAITHFUL SLAVE?	46
TYPES AND ANTITYPES.	47
WHEN DID THE 'SECOND PRESENCE' OF JESUS CHRIST BEGIN?	48
SHOULD WE READ THE BIBLE ONLINE?	48
DANIELS IMAGE - DO THE 10 TOES HAVE SPECIAL MEANING?	49
WHAT DO THE IRON AND CLAY REPRESENT? (Dan 2:43)	49
LECITHIN	49
FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT (GAL 5:22) - 'PATIENCE' OR 'LONG SUFFERING'?	49
1874	50
WILL THERE BE A 'RAPTURE'?	52
THE TIME OF THE END BEGAN IN 1799	52
TEACHING OF THE 1925 EARTHLY RESURRECTION	53
PYRAMIDOLOGY	54
WAS DEBORAH A JUDGE?	55
SHOULD YOU HATE WRONGDOERS?	55
WHO ARE THE 'BIRDS' IN THE MUSTARD TREE (MT 13:4)?	56
WHEN DOES THE DISGUSTING THING STAND IN A HOLY PLACE?	56
ARE SYMBOLS (PINS/BADGES) IDOLATRY?	56
THE CORRECT VIEW OF FLAGS.	57
GOD'S VIEW OF CALENDARS	58
SUITABLE AGE FOR BAPTISM.	59
WHAT MUST YOU AGREE TO WHEN YOU ARE BAPTISED?	60
CAN YOU BE SEXUALLY STERILISED?	61
THE CORRECT VIEW OF ZOO'S.	61
SEPARATING OF THE SHEEP AND THE GOATS (Matt 25:31-46)	62
THE REVELATION NAMES "APOLLYON" AND "ABADDON"	62
WHO IS THE 'LORD' AS MENTIONED IN ROMANS 10:12-16.	62
WHO IS TO BLAME FOR DOMESTIC ABUSE?	62
JESUS IS MEDIATOR FOR WHOM?	63
GENERATION	64
WHO SAW THE START OF 'THIS GENERATION'?	65
VOTING	66
JESUS HAS A BEARD?	67
CAN A WOMAN WEAR TROUSERS TO THE MEETING OR ON FIELD SERVICE?	68
DISPOSING OF BODIES AFTER ARMAGEDDON	69
THE NUCLEAR THREAT IS LINKED TO THE 'SIGN'	69
IS THE EARTH STILL CURSED (GEN 3:17)	69
HEARING "VOICES" IS A SIGN OF DEMON ATTACK?	70

IS BRITAIN THE KING OF THE NORTH OR KING OF THE SOUTH?.....	70
HOW TO REMOVE A TATTOO .....	70
MUST YOU MARRY "ONLY IN THE LORD"? (1COR 7:39).....	71
SHOULD MARRIED PERSONS SPEND TIME WORKING APART? .....	71
DOES JEHOVAH HELP YOU FIND A MARRIAGE MATE?.....	72
ASKING FOR DONATIONS .....	73
CHARGING FOR LITERATURE .....	74
WHO IS 'ARIEL' (ISA 29:1)?.....	75
RAPE VICTIM IS GUILTY OF FORNICATION.....	75
HOW TO HANDLE BEING RAPED.....	76
DIVORCE ALLOWED FOR HOMOSEXUALITY/BESTIALITY? .....	76
DIVORCE ALLOWED FOR PORNEIA BETWEEN MARRIAGE MATES? .....	77
WHO CAN COUNT TIME ON A FAMILY BIBLE STUDY?.....	77
MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL NEVER DIE (an extensive 9+ year preaching campaign 1918-27) .....	78
THE END WILL BE IN OUR TWENTIETH CENTURY .....	80
EIGHT LITERATURE REVISIONS TO WHEN 'THE END' WILL BE.....	81
DO THE GREAT CROWD PARTAKE OF THE EMBLEMS?.....	82
THE DUE TIME "IS NEAR" (Luke 21:8 NWT 2013).....	83
THE END IS "VERY VERY" NEAR .....	83
THE DUE TIME "HAS APPROACHED" (Luke 21:8 NWT 1984).....	84
WE ARE AT "THE THRESHOLD" .....	85
ADAM'S SKIN COLOUR.....	86
ADAMS CREATION DATE.....	86
DID ADAM HAVE A SEX DRIVE? .....	86
HOW LONG AFTER ADAM WAS CREATED WAS EVE CREATED? .....	86
WILL ADAM BE RESURRECTED?.....	87
DID THE EARTH HAVE RAIN PRIOR TO THE FLOOD? (GEN 2:5) .....	87
JW's AS PROPHETS.....	88
THE SHOWY DISPLAY OF ONES MEANS OF LIFE .....	91
WHO ARE THE HOUSE OF GOD WHERE JUDGEMENT WILL START (1PE 4:17).....	91
WOMEN CAN BE MINISTERIAL SERVANTS .....	93
WHO ARE 'ORDAINED MINISTERS'? .....	93
WAS 'SAMUEL' CORRECT WHEN HE TOLD SAUL HE WOULD DIE IN BATTLE (1 SAM 28:19)?.....	93
WHO ARE THE "SEVEN SHEPHERDS, EIGHT DUKES" (MIC 5:5).....	93
WHO DOES NABOTH REPRESENT? .....	93
SHOULD WE 'BLINDLY OBEY'? .....	94
WHEN DID THE HARVEST BEGIN?.....	95
WHERE DID JESUS DRIVE THE MONEY CHANGERS OUT FROM?.....	95
WHO IS MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL?.....	95
IS A RESURRECTION POSSIBLE FOR SUICIDE?.....	96
IS PHRENOLOGY (FEELING THE BUMPS ON YOUR HEAD) RELIABLE?.....	96

WHO ARE THE 10 VIRGINS (MATT 25)? .....	97
WHEN WILL 6,000 YEARS BE UP? .....	97
WHO CONTRIBUTED TO THE BOOK OF GENESIS.....	98
WILL UNBORN BABIES WHO DIE BE RESURRECTED? .....	98
IS CHESS A SAFE GAME TO PLAY? .....	99
JOHANNES GREBER (SPIRITUALIST) IS A QUOTABLE SOURCE FOR THE WTBTS .....	99
GHANDI IS QUOTABLE .....	100
SHOULD WE LOOK TO TATIAN'S WRITINGS?.....	101
WHAT IS "THE SIN THAT EASILY ENTANGLES US" (HEB 12:1)?.....	101
WHO DOES ROMANS 10:13 REFER TO? .....	102
OK TO RE-USE RELIGIOUS BUILDINGS FOR K.HALLS? .....	102
THE CORRECT VIEW OF ELABORATE PLACES OF WORSHIP .....	103
INDEPENDENT THINKING .....	104
SHOULD WE EXAMINE OUR BELIEFS? .....	105
WHAT YEAR WAS THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS PROPOSED? .....	106
LEAGUE OF NATIONS - SIMPLE MATHS: .....	106
IS IT OK TO BE DECEPTIVE?.....	107
SPACE TRAVEL.....	108
"TRINITY" IS NOT IN THE BIBLE .....	108
NO NEED FOR EDUCATION .....	109
ALTERNATIVE MILITARY SERVICE .....	110
EIGHT DATES FOR WHEN THE ANOINTED WERE 'FINALLY SEALED'? .....	111
DO THE ANOINTED GO TO HEAVEN BEFORE OR AFTER ARMAGEDDON? .....	111
WHEN WERE THE ANOINTED RESURRECTED TO HEAVEN? .....	111
IF "HELPERS" TO THE GB ARE NOT ANOINTED, WHY ARE THEY LATER PROMOTED TO THE GB? .....	112
DO THE GOVERNING BODY SIGN BIBLES? .....	113
WILL THIS BE OUR LAST MEMORIAL? "WE DO NOT KNOW" .....	113
WHEN ARE PROPHECIES UNDERSTOOD? .....	113
WHAT DOES THE MEMORIAL LOAF REPRESENT?.....	114
TARTARUS IS? .....	114
DO WE NEED ANYTHING EXTRA, BEYOND THE SCRIPTURES?.....	115
DELIVERANCE IS AT HAND (AND HAS BEEN FOR OVER 130 YEARS).....	116
DATES AND CLOSE TO THE END.....	117
WHO IS GODS CHANNEL OF COMMUNICATION TODAY? .....	119
WHAT DOES "BREAKING THE BREAD" SYMBOLIZE? .....	121
WHO'S ORGANIZATION? .....	121
WHO DOES THE "TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL" REFER TO (Mt 19:28)? .....	121
WHO IS "MOTHER"? .....	122
IS IT ADVISABLE TO HAVE CHILDREN? .....	124
WHAT HAS BEEN 'REVEALED' TO US BY GOD? .....	125
WHERE DO OUR (FLIP FLOPPING) TEACHINGS COME FROM? .....	126

SOME NOTABLE QUOTES FROM WT PUBLICATIONS .....	130
THE GOLDEN CALF .....	133
FALSE REASONINGS .....	134
SOME SCRIPTURES.....	136
TEACHINGS THAT HAVE REMAINED THE SAME .....	138
A FINAL THOUGHT .....	139
WT TERMINOLOGY .....	140
CONCLUSION .....	141

## ORGAN TRANSPLANTS

1967-1980: prohibited as "cannibalism" WT 11/15/67 p.702

"Those who submit to such operations are thus living off the flesh of another human. *That is cannibalistic*"

\*\*\* w69 11/15 p. 701 Appreciating Jehovah's Protection \*\*\*

### A DIFFICULT DECISION

The day before surgery was due the chairman of the kidney transplant team came in and asked if I would agree to making the kidney I was relinquishing available to a **young patient whose kidneys had failed**. It appears that though the artery leading to my kidney was not functioning, **the kidney itself was in good shape**. The doctor was keen to have my kidney, but I explained to him that as one of Jehovah's witnesses **I must abide by what God's law indicates** in such a matter.

Later that day we informed him of our **Biblical** position with respect to **human flesh and its use** and quoted the relevant passages of God's Word. **He asked if I could retain a good conscience after denying my kidney to his young patient**. In reply I pointed out that my kidney was not mine to give, and must be used in harmony with the will of the One who created it.

1971: They change your personality w71 3/1 p. 135 par. 10 How Is Your Heart?

One thing is sure, in losing their own hearts, they have had taken away from them the capacities of "heart" built up in them over the years and which contributed to making them who they were as to personality.

1975: They change your personality w75 9/1 p. 519 Insight on the News

Following a transplant, one mild-tempered man became aggressive like the donor. The problem may be largely or wholly mental. But it is of interest, at least, that the Bible links the kidneys closely with human emotions.

1980: - permitted WT 3/15/80 p.31

**"Some Christians might feel** that taking into their bodies any tissue or body part from another human is *cannibalistic*. "

Note: Why is it that **"some Christians might feel"** that way?

This is the Society's regular method of introducing "new light" and dismissing "old light" as being the faulty personal opinions of members, instead of honestly admitting that this is what was previously *taught*.

For example, we see this again with the teaching of eating food with Lecithin after being told not to do so: (**"some Christians** have refused to eat any product having lecithin listed as an ingredient").

The same is true for changed teachings on the 1914 rapture, 1925 earthly resurrection, black skin being a curse from God, removing tattoos, and also with the teaching of the Edenic snake having legs. It is always "some people's" mistaken thoughts, never the WT's changing teachings that are at fault:

## DID THE EDENIC SERPENT HAVE LEGS?

**YES** - w64 6/1 p. 352 Questions From Readers

It, therefore, is reasonable to conclude that before God cursed it the serpent possessed legs that elevated it above the ground.

**NO** - po (1974) chap. 5 p. 59 pars. 15-16 God's "Eternal Purpose" in His Anointed One Is Formed "Upon your belly you will go and dust is what you will eat." This was not a curse upon the whole serpent family. Seemingly God's words were addressed to that one literal serpent.

**NO** - w07 6/15 p. 31 Questions From Readers

The Bible does not specifically state that the animal used in tempting Eve had previously had legs but lost them. **While the wording of Genesis 3:14 might lead some to think so**, we need not necessarily conclude that prior to this curse, serpents had legs.

Note: Why were some **"lead to think so"**? It's because they were previously *told* to think so. What else might some **"think"**? ...

## IS IT WRONG TO GIVE YOUR PET BLOOD?

**YES** - w64 2/15 p. 127 Questions From Readers

Would it be a violation of the Scriptures for a Christian to permit a veterinarian to give blood transfusions to a pet? By all means, to do so would be a violation of the Scriptures. ... The baptized parent bears the responsibility, for that parent has authority over the child and over the pet and should control the entire matter. That is the parent's obligation before God.—Eccl. 12:13, 14; Jas. 4:17.

What, then, of animal food? May it be used if there is reason to believe there is blood in it? As far as a Christian is concerned, the answer is No, on the basis of principles already mentioned.

I wonder if your pet can be disfellowshipped for killing another animal, or for fornication?



## HEMOGLOBIN

Before 2000 not allowed -- w92 10/15 p. 31 Questions From Readers

Some Christians have occasionally checked the labels on packaged foods, since many governments require that ingredients be listed. And they may choose to do so regularly with any product that they have reason to believe might contain blood. It would be right, of course, to avoid products that listed things such as blood, blood plasma, plasma, globin (or globulin) protein, or hemoglobin (or globin) iron.

After 2000 Allowed -- w00 6/15 p. 30 Questions From Readers

Depending on the condition of the patient, physicians might prescribe red cells, white cells, platelets, or plasma. Jehovah's Witnesses hold that accepting whole blood or any of those four primary components violates God's law.

Other medicines are coming along that involve (at least initially) extracts from blood components. Such therapies are not transfusions of those primary components; they usually involve parts or fractions thereof. Should Christians accept these fractions in medical treatment? We cannot say. The Bible does not give details, so a Christian must make his own conscientious decision before God.

Note: Prior to 2000, how many gave their lives for a teaching that later proved to be false?

## DO WITNESS CHILDREN DIE FROM NOT TAKING BLOOD?

**YES** - Awake! 1994 May 22 p.2 Youths Who Put God First (3-15)

In former times *thousands of youths died* for putting God first. *They are still doing it*, only today the drama is played out in hospitals and courtrooms, *with blood transfusions the issue*.

**NO** - Watchtower 1998 December 1 p.14 Defending Our Faith

Jehovah's Witnesses have been targets of false accusations - barefaced lies and twisted presentations of their beliefs... The accusation that numerous children of Jehovah's Witnesses die each year as a result of refusing blood transfusions is totally unfounded.

Note: The w98 is here accusing the '94 Awake of spreading "totally unfounded barefaced lies" and "twisted reasoning!" Jesus said "Every kingdom divided against itself comes to ruin" (Matthew 12:25). Go figure!

## TAKING A 'FIRM STAND' ON THE MEDICAL USE OF BLOOD FRACTIONS/PROCEDURES

1940 Blood transfusions are acceptable - Consolation 1940 December p.19

1945 Blood transfusion are not acceptable - The Watchtower 1945 7th Jan p.201

### (Can we accept clotting factors, albumin, hemoglobin, stored blood etc.?)

NO - Awake! Sept. 8, 1956 Awake, p. 20

YES - The Watchtower Sept. 15, 1958, p. 575

- w58 8/1 QFR "An individual is not disfellowshipped for having voluntarily taken a blood transfusion"

NO - The Watchtower Sept. 15, 1961, p.558 para.16

YES - The Watchtower Nov 15, 1964, p.682 para.3

NO - Awake! Feb 22, 1975, p.30 "Hemophilia Treatment Hazard"

YES - The Watchtower Jun 15, 1978, p.30 "Are serum injections compatible with Christian belief?"

NO - Blood Brochure 1990 p.27 para.7

YES -The Watchtower, June 15, 2004, p.23 para.16

(Note: Check with the HLC since the rules change very often without updates appearing in the WT. This flip-flopping is anything BUT a 'firm stand')

Sworn testimony submitted by the Society before the European Human Rights Commission Jul 3 1997:

"As regards the alleged involvement of children, the [WatchTower Bible and tract Society] submits that children cannot become members of the association but only participate, together with their parents, in the religious activities of the community. In respect of the refusal of blood transfusion, the applicant association submits that **there are no religious sanctions for a Jehovah's Witness who chooses to accept blood transfusion** and that, therefore, the fact that the religious doctrine of Jehovah's Witnesses is against blood transfusion cannot amount to a threat to public health."

Q. How many of Jehovah's people have died because of refusing a blood fraction that was later permitted? w78 6/15 p. 25 par. 20 Firmly Resolved About Life And Blood

...the Scriptures show that because life is sacred a measure of bloodguilt could result even from causing someone's death unintentionally.

[Picture on page 25] *Avoid Bloodguilt from* (1) eating blood, (2) *sharing in bloodguilty organizations,*

United In Worship p.155 par. 4

"The scriptures show that if we are part of any organization that is bloodguilty before God, we must sever our ties with it if we do not want to share in its sins. (Rev 18:4,24; Mic 4:3) Such action deserves urgent attention."

### **DONATING BLOOD MAY MAKE YOU A MURDERER**

\*\*\* w50 5/15 p. 159 Letter \*\*\*

It is freely acknowledged that the fluid from a person of one type of blood may kill a person of another type of blood. If, now, you donated your blood, and your type of blood killed the person receiving the transfusion, would you be guilty of murder? Or would the doctor or nurse that administered the transfusion be guilty of the murder? Would you not be at least an accessory to a murder?

This is as true as saying that you gave someone a brick and they used it to smash a window, so really, you smashed that window. The lack of logic is astonishing.

### **MUST YOU READ FOOD LABELS FOR BLOOD PRODUCTS?**

YES - w61 9/15 p. 557 par. 14 Respect for the Sanctity of Blood

various tonics and tablets show on their labels that they contain blood fractions such as hemoglobin. So it is necessary to be alert, to be acquainted with the practices in his community, to make reasonable inquiry at places where he buys meat and to read and understand the labels on packaged goods.

NO - w92 10/15 p. 31 Questions From Readers

It is not as if every Christian worldwide must study the labels and ingredients on all packaged food or should interrogate employees at restaurants or food stores.

### **WHEN DID BABYLON THE GREAT HOLD GODS PEOPLE CAPTIVE?**

1918 - w51 12/15 p. 748 par. 2 Release Under Way to the Ends of the Earth

Hence, when the visible organization appeared desolated beyond repair in 1918 and the power of great Babylon over her seemed unbreakable, Jehovah sent his Servant to the rescue.

1919 - w54 12/15 p. 753 par. 17 Prospects of Fearers of Jehovah for 1955

Historically, this was true of the spiritual remnant in 1919. At that time they were lying in the darkness of bondage and oppression under the great organization of darkness, mystic Babylon.

1918 - w55 12/15 p. 749 par. 15 The Test That Leads to a Blessing

So the judgment began first with Jehovah's witnesses after he came to his spiritual temple in 1918. ...Then especially they came into a captive, exiled condition like that of the ancient Israelites in pagan Babylon.

1914-1918 - w67 11/15 p. 686 par. 8 "Let Down Your Nets for a Catch"

But along came World War I, which was fought during 1914-1918 mostly by the nations of Christendom. During this war these separated congregations of truly dedicated, baptized Christians came into bondage to Christendom. Thus, since Christendom is the most powerful part of religious Babylon the Great, they went into a captivity like that of the Jews who went into exile in ancient Babylon

1918 - w70 12/1 p. 726 par. 26 The Desolating of Christendom by the "Disgusting Thing"

Fleeing out of the antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem (Christendom) has been the right thing for them to do at any time since the end of World War I in 1918. Such fleeing out of Christendom has meant also fleeing out of Babylon the Great, for Christendom is also an integral part of religious Babylon the Great. And, as modern history shows, the anointed "chosen ones" of Jehovah God have been fleeing from bondage to Christendom and Babylon the Great since the year 1919

1918 - w92 3/15 p. 11 par. 18 Do Not Miss the Purpose of God-Given Freedom  
in 1918 Jehovah's servants came into a measure of bondage to Babylon the Great.

2nd Cent CE - w2016 March p.29 par.1 When were God's people held captive by Babylon the Great?  
That spiritual captivity lasted from the second century C.E. to 1919.

### **WHO WAS THE FIFTH WORLD POWER?**

GREECE - w52 11/1 p. 657 par. 13 A Better Basis for Belief

upon his death in 323 B.C. the fifth world power of Greece was divided into four parts

SYRIA - w59 12/1 p. 731 par. 58 Part 27—"Your Will Be Done on Earth"

Jehovah's angel included the important mention of this in the vision to Daniel, so as to aid us also in determining when the prophetic "king of the north" changed from Syrian kings of the fifth world power to Roman rulers of the sixth world power.

GREECE - w65 11/1 pp. 661-662 It Makes a Difference What God You Worship

In overpowering and replacing the Grecian or Fifth World Power, the Romans unavoidably came into conflict with the Parthians

### WHEN DID BABYLON THE GREAT FALL?

IT'S FUTURE - w51 1/1 p. 31 Questions From Readers

It arrives in our time when Great Babylon, the Devil's organization, falls. So that "day" for Jehovah's strange act, his battle of Armageddon, is still future.

1919 - w64 12/15 p. 748 par. 3 Why Not to Fear Those Who Kill the Body

They themselves had a deliverance from Babylon the Great in the year 1919 C.E.

1919 - w67 4/15 p. 246 The Most Urgent Warning Ever Given

In other words, Babylon the Great fell in 1919

1918-1919 - w68 1/1 p. 20 par. 51 How Great a Witness?

In that difficult period of 1918-1919, when Jehovah's witnesses actually were in a captive state to Babylon the Great, the world empire of false religion, great Babylon fell by God's judgment on her

1919 - w68 11/15 p. 697 par. 9 The Rebirth of the Happy Nation

Babylon the Great must have fallen or otherwise the remnant of the "nation whose God is Jehovah" could not have gone free in the year 1919.

1919 - w89 4/1 p. 21 par. 22 The Hour of God's Judgment Has Arrived

the renewed activity and spiritual prosperity that began in 1919 is clear evidence that then, in 1919, Babylon the Great experienced a downward tumble as viewed by Jehovah.

### HOW IMPORTANT IS THE BOOK STUDY?

IT IS FROM JEHOVAH - km 5/75 p. 2 Your Service Meetings

Show how congregation book study is valuable meeting that Jehovah has arranged.

MANY BENEFITS - km 12/78 p. 3 par. 3 Showing Appreciation for the Congregation Book Study

Consider some of the following benefits of the book study arrangement : (1) The groups are smaller, with better opportunities for close fellowship. (2) It is easier for all to comment freely...; we can get answers to questions on points not entirely clear from our personal study. (3) It provides a convenient center for organizing field service. (4) Conductors can get to know you better and are in a good position to assist with personal problems, give training in field service and help you with Scriptural questions.

BLESSED BY JEHOVAH - km 1/83 p. 7 par. 9 Assisting Others Through the Congregation Book Study

Those who regularly attend the book study are convinced that it has Jehovah's blessing

VITAL - km 7/91 p. 3 par. 1 Part 1—Responsibility of Study Conductor

The Congregation Book Study plays a vital role in the spiritual development of Jehovah's people... The Congregation Book Study is a blessing to us

IMPORTANT - km 8/91 p. 7 par. 2 Part 2—Need to Prepare and Participate

Regularly attending the Congregation Book Study, therefore, should be an integral part of our personal program for acquiring wisdom... Active participation in the Congregation Book Study also plays an important part in our spiritual development.

FROM JEHOVAH - km 10/91 p. 8 par. 6 Part 4—Continue Building One Another Up

The Congregation Book Study is a loving provision from Jehovah that needs our full support.

A BLESSING - km 8/07 p. 8 par. 6 How the Congregation Book Study Arrangement Helps Us

What a blessing the Congregation Book Study is! This loving arrangement from Jehovah helps us maintain our sure spiritual footing during the challenging times in which we live.

NO LONGER NEEDED - km 1/11 p. 3 par. 3 Help for Families

What Is the Purpose of the Family Worship Evening? In January 2009, the Congregation Book Study began to be held on the same evening as the Theocratic Ministry School and Service Meeting. One reason for this adjustment was to give families an opportunity to fortify their spirituality by scheduling a specific evening each week for family worship. **Each family was encouraged to move its family study to the night formerly used for the book study.**

**ROMANS 13:1 - WHO ARE THE "SUPERIOR AUTHORITIES?"**

- 1886 - Earthly governments - *Divine Plan of the Ages*, 1886, p.266
- 1889 - Earthly governments - *Time Is At Hand*, 1889, p.81
- 1929 - God and Christ - *Watchtower* 1929 Jun 1 p.163
- 1932 - God and Christ - *Vindication, Vol. 3*, 1932, p.13
- 1943 - God and Christ - *The Truth Shall Make You Free*, 1943, p.312
- 1951 - God and Christ - w51 1/1 p. 21 "a heavy weight was lifted from his people"!
- 1959 - God and Christ - *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose*, p.91
- 1963 - Earthly political governments - WT 1/1/63 p.31
- 1975 - Earthly political governments - 1975 Yearbook, p.238
- 1980 - Earthly political governments - WT 5/15/80 p.4

Note: Why have the churches always had the correct understanding of Rom 13:1 and never once wavered in their view, while Gods one and only true religion (WT) changed it from being right, to being wrong? Prior to the F&DS arriving in 1919 CT Russell got it right, then after the F&DS appeared they got it wrong! It finally flipped back to the pre-F&DS teaching after over 30 years of being wrong. As usual, each WT change was backed by "conclusive scriptural proof" and "new light".

WT went so far as to boldly describe the current teaching as being a 'false teaching'! (w52 7/15 p. 426).  
"...false teachings such as that the political powers of this wicked world were the "higher powers" of Romans 13:1 who must be obeyed even though they contradicted God's expressed commandments..."

Gal 2:18 warns: "If I rebuild something that I tore down, I demonstrate that I am a wrongdoer." (ISV)

The WT even tried to defend this 30 year long false teaching, saying that it was a good thing!  
- w96 May 1 p.13 - "In 1929, at a time when laws of various governments were beginning to forbid things that God commands or demand things that God's laws forbid, *it was felt* that the higher powers must be Jehovah God and Jesus Christ... Looking back, it must be said that this view of things, exalting as it did the supremacy of Jehovah and his Christ, helped God's people to maintain an uncompromisingly neutral stand throughout this difficult period. [World war II]"

\*\*\* w04 5/15 p. 14 par. 17 \*\*\*

"You have noted the clarification of Bible truths and have witnessed the progressive refinement of the visible part of God's organization. (Isaiah 60:17 - 'Instead of the copper I will bring in gold...')"

If clarification of truth is likened to improving building materials, what materials were used for Rom 13:1 in 1929 when the teaching went from being correct to being incorrect? Did we replace copper with more inferior wood? How does Pr 4:18 (light gets brighter) explain this light which got darker for 30 years?

How can we be sure that the brighter light we get today is not similarly a backwards step?  
What is the term that the WT uses for other religious organisations which teach falsehoods?

It is absolute nonsense if a true teaching becomes 'old light' only to become 'new light' again afterwards! Russell taught *relative subjection*, only for it to become unscriptural, then re-taught as true again. To defend this flip flop the WT craftily misrepresented what Russell taught, stating that he taught *unqualified obedience*, which he did not.

- w1916 17/5, Charles T. Russell wrote the following in the article, "Militarism and Conscience":  
"While Christians are enjoined to be subject to the "Powers that be"—the kings, governors, magistrates, etc. - nevertheless this is not to be understood as meaning the renouncement of our fidelity to the King of kings and Lord of lords... The Christian's position is, "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's but unto God the things that are God's. **Whenever Caesar and his laws conflict with the divine requirements, all true soldiers of the cross are left no alternative.**"

The WT dishonestly distorted what Russell taught, in an effort to look less culpable:  
- w72 11/1 p. 644 Be Big Enough to Admit a Mistake

"Romans 13:1 had been construed to mean that the governments of the world must be given **unqualified obedience**, **the Witnesses interpreted** the 'higher powers' or "superior authorities" there mentioned as applying to Jehovah God and Jesus Christ. However, a closer examination of the context revealed that Romans 13:1 does indeed refer to the political governments of this world. But by comparing this scripture with others, such as Acts 5:29, which states, "We must obey God as ruler rather than men," it was seen that **the "subjection" mentioned at Romans 13:1 must be a relative subjection, not an unqualified one**. That is, Christians are to be in subjection to the governments of this world so long as these do not ask Christians to go contrary to God's laws. When such governments do, then the Christian must obey the higher law."

So who do these teachings come from? Are they from Jehovah or is it just **'the Witnesses'** interpreting things (above)? The answer depends on what is most convenient for the WT at any particular time.

**WHAT IS MORE IMPORTANT, THE SYMBOL OF SOMETHING OR THE THING ITSELF?**

NOT THE SYMBOL - w62 6/1 pp. 329-330 par. 3 Why Be Baptized?

Being a **symbol** of something else, it obviously **is not as important as what it symbolizes**

NOT THE SYMBOL - w07 1/1 p. 23 par. 12 "You Must Become Nothing but Joyful"

Then he had the goat led off into the wilderness to carry away the nation's sins in a symbolic way

NOT THE SYMBOL - w03 2/15 p. 17 par. 1 What Does the Lord's Evening Meal Mean to You?

The Memorial emblems of unleavened bread and red wine symbolize Christ's sinless body and his shed blood—the only sacrifice that can redeem mankind from inherited sin and death

NOT THE SYMBOL - w00 1/15 p. 16 par. 9 "Desirable Things" Are Filling Jehovah's House

Since Jesus' human flesh was a barrier, it was well symbolized by the curtain that separated the Holy from the Most Holy in God's ancient temple.

NOT THE SYMBOL - w99 3/1 p. 19 par. 7 Jehovah's Blessing on Our "Land"

Just as the symbolic altar is in the very center of the spiritual temple, Christ's ransom sacrifice is central to pure worship.

NOT THE SYMBOL - w91 2/15 p. 12 par. 10 A Corresponding Ransom for All

Paul could thus write that "it is not possible for the blood of bulls and of goats to take sins away." Such sacrifices serve simply as a pictorial, or symbolic, covering in anticipation of the ransom that was to come.

NOT THE SYMBOL - w69 12/1 p. 716 par. 16 Final Woes to Enemies of Peace with God

It would result in death as symbolized by shed blood.

NOT THE SYMBOL - w65 3/15 p. 166 par. 9 Who Will Be Resurrected—Why?

the symbolic "lake of fire and sulphur"

NOT THE SYMBOL - w65 12/15 pp. 742-743 par. 7 Neglecting the House of the Creator...

The presence of Jehovah God at this temple was symbolized by... the Shekinah light

NOT THE SYMBOL - w62 7/1 p. 395 par. 17 Fellow Rulers with the "Lion of the Tribe of Judah"

He did bind his kingly claims to a symbolic vine, a spiritual vine, namely, God's kingdom.

NOT THE SYMBOL - w59 3/15 p. 180 Part 10—"Your Will Be Done on Earth"

symbolic Serpent, Satan the Devil,

NOT THE SYMBOL - w55 11/15 p. 689 par. 6 "Jehovah Is in His Holy Temple"

Jehovah's presence in his holy temple was symbolized by the ark of his covenant

NOT THE SYMBOL - w52 2/15 p. 105 par. 14 The Memorial—Are You Entitled to Partake?

The rock from which the Israelites drank **merely** pictured or symbolized Christ

**But when it comes to 'blood' the opposite is said, that the symbol (blood) is more important than the life it represents:**

- w11 11/1 p. 17 How Do God's Laws Benefit Us?

Blood is sacred because God says that **it represents the life**, or soul, of a creature

- w78 6/15 pp. 29-30 Questions From Readers

The **life-representing blood** did not belong to Noah and his family but belonged to the Life-Giver.

- w71 9/1 p. 531 par. 6 Joyous Results of Maintained Integrity

So she refused to permit transfusions to be given... "I would rather die faithful to Jehovah God than to violate his command in order to live a little while longer." This girl did die...

- yb90 p. 44 1990 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses

Possibly she would die. Yet Mary would answer: "I would prefer to die than to take blood."

- yb75 p. 224 Part 3—United States of America

Darrell and Rhoda Labrenz correctly viewed blood transfusion as a violation of God's law

- bh chap. 13 p. 130 pars. 14-15 A Godly View of Life

Suppose doctors say that he must have a blood transfusion or he will die... Would a Christian break God's law just to stay alive a little longer in this system of things?

### IS OUR MESSAGE DIFFERENT FROM JESUS' MESSAGE?

NO - Galatians 1:8 "However, even if we or an angel out of heaven were to declare to you as good news something *beyond* what we declared to you as good news, let him be accursed."

YES - Benefit From Theocratic Ministry School Education p.279 para.2

"Note, however, that the message that Jesus said would be proclaimed in our day goes *beyond* what his followers preached in the first century."

### WORSHIPPING JESUS?

Up to 1954 "YES" - Pastor C.T.Russell taught that Jesus was to be worshiped:

"Question. The fact that our Lord received worship is claimed by some to be an evidence that while on earth he was God the Father disguised in a body of flesh and not really a man. Was he really worshiped, or is the translation faulty?

Answer. Yes, we believe our Lord Jesus while on earth was really worshiped, and properly so. ... It was proper for our Lord to receive worship in view of his having been the only begotten of the Father and his agent in the creation of all things, including man."

-- *Zion's Watch Tower 1898 Jul 15 p.216*

Judge J.F.Rutherford also taught that Jesus was to be worshiped:

"Jehovah God commands all to worship Christ Jesus because Christ Jesus is the express image of his Father, Jehovah, and because he is the Executive Officer of Jehovah always carrying out Jehovah's purpose (Heb.:3-6)."

-- *Watchtower 1939 Nov 15 p.339.*

Nathan Knorr continued the policy of teaching that Jesus was to be worshiped by all:

"Since Jehovah God now reigns as King by means of his capital organization Zion, then whosoever would worship Him must also worship and bow down to Jehovah's Chief One in that capital organization, namely, Christ Jesus, his Co-regent on the throne of The Theocracy."

-- *Watchtower 1945 Oct 15 p.313*

In 1945 Knorr amended the Watchtower Charter. Included within the new Charter is the statement that the purpose of the Watchtower Society is to promote the worship of Jehovah and Jesus. This charter is a legal document that continues to be the Watchtower Charter to this day.

From 1954 "NO" -

WT 1954 Jan 1 p.31 Questions from readers: "Should we worship Jesus?"—G. B., Ethiopia.

...the answer to the above question must be that no distinct worship is to be rendered to Jesus Christ now glorified in heaven. Our worship is to go to Jehovah God.

\*\*\* Hebrews 1:6 \*\*\* [As published in New World Translation, 1961, p.1293]

6 But when he again brings his Firstborn into the inhabited earth, he says: "And let all God's angels *worship* him."

\*\*\* Hebrews 1:6 \*\*\* [as published in New World Translation, 1971, p.1293]

6 But when he again brings his Firstborn into the inhabited earth, he says: "And let all God's angels *do obeisance* to him."

### WHO SHOULD BE THE FOCUS OF OUR MINISTRY?

For whose name would Christians be hated? (Matt. 10:22)

By whose name were people healed? (Acts 3:6; Acts 4:10)

By whose name were demons expelled? (Luke 10:17; Acts 16:18)

By whose name would people receive Holy Spirit? (John 14:26)

In whose name would people pray to God? (John 15:16)

By whose name would people be named? (Isa. 62:2; Acts 11:26)

By whose name would people be reconciled to God? (Rom. 5:10; 2 Cor. 5:18)

By whose name would people be forgiven their sins? (Matt. 26:28; Acts 2:38; Eph. 1:7)

In whose name would people be judged? (John 5:27)

By whose name would people be resurrected (John 5:28)

In whose name would people be baptized? (Acts 2:38, 8:16, 10:48, 19:5, 22:16)

In whose name were people to put faith? (John 2:23)

In whose name was Saul/Paul commissioned to preach? (Acts 9:14-16)

For whose name would Christians be reproached? (1 Peter 4:14)

In whose name were Christians to gather together? (Matt. 18:20)

For whose name would Christians make sacrifices? (Matt. 19:29)

For whose name would Christians be persecuted and killed? (Luke 21:12,16,17)

In whose name will every knee in heaven and on earth bend? (Philippians 2:10)

In whose name would people be declared righteous? (1 Cor. 6:11)

For some inexplicable reason, the name 'Jehovah' is notable **by its absence** in every scripture!

**WHO'S WITNESSES SHOULD WE BE (ISA 43:10)?**

w13 3/15 p. 24 par. 2 Honor Jehovah's Great Name

"Jehovah's Witnesses, on the other hand, are proud to bear God's name and to glorify it."

Acts 11:26 - "the disciples were by *divine* providence called *Christians*."

Matthew 10:18 - "...for *my* sake, for a *witness* to them and the nations." [JESUS]

Mark 13:9 - "...before governors and kings for *my* sake, for a *witness* to them." [JESUS]

Luke 24:47, 48 "and on the basis of [JESUS] name, repentance for forgiveness of sins would be preached in all the nations... You are to be witnesses of these things"

Acts 1:8 - "You will be witnesses of *me*..." [JESUS]

John 1:15 - "John bore witness about him..." [JESUS]

John 5:37 - "*the Father* who sent me has himself borne witness *about me*." [JESUS]

John 8:18 - "*the Father* who sent me bears witness about *me*." [JESUS]

John 15:26,27 - "...will bear witness about *me*; and YOU in turn, are to bear witness." [JESUS]

Acts 4:17,18 - ...upon the basis of *this* (Jesus) .... upon the basis of the name of Jesus.

Acts 10:39 - "And we are *witnesses* of all the things he [Jesus] did..."

Acts 10:43 - "To him [Jesus] all the prophets bear *witness*..."

Acts 13:31 - "who are now *his* (Jesus') witnesses to the people.

Acts 22:15 - "because you are to be a witness for *him* [Jesus] to all men..."

Acts 22:20 - ".....the blood of Stephen *your* [Jesus'] *witness* was being spilled..."

Acts 23:11 - "..... a thorough *witness* on the things about *me* in Jerusalem..." [JESUS]

Acts 26:16 - "I [Jesus]..choose you as an attendant and a *witness*...respecting *me*" [JESUS]

1 Corinthians 1:6 - "even as the *witness* about *the Christ*..."

Galatians 1:6-8 - ...if we or an angel out of heaven were to declare to you as good news something beyond the good news [about Christ] we declared to you, let him be accursed.

1 Tim. 2:6 - "...*what is to be witnessed* to at its own particular times."

2 Timothy 1:8 - "...of the *witness* about our Lord.. [*Christ*]"

1 John 5:9 - "the witness *God* gives...the fact that *he* has borne witness *concerning his Son*."

Revelation 1:9 - "...for speaking about God and *bearing witness to Jesus*."

Revelation 3:8 - "...and you kept my word and did not prove false to *my* name." [JESUS]

Revelation 12:17 - "...and have the work of *bearing witness to Jesus*."

Revelation 17:6 - "...and with the blood of *the witnesses of Jesus*."

Revelation 19:10 - "...the work of *witnessing to Jesus*.... *bearing witness to Jesus*."

Revelation 20:4 - "... for the *witness they bore to Jesus*."

**Note:**

Isa 43:10 "'You are my witnesses,' declares Jehovah" is a reminder about what God had done and will do.

Vs 1: God reminds them that he bought them and they belong to him. (Jacob and Israel)

Vs 2: God promises to protect them

Vs 3: God reminds them that Egypt was their ransom

Vs 4: God tells them they are precious in His eyes

Vs 5-7: God assures them of his continued being with them

Vs 8-9: Now, here's the key: God issues a challenge to the nations and asks them to produce THEIR witnesses to see who is right: "Let all the nations assemble in one place,..."

"Let them present their witnesses to prove themselves right"

Vs 10: God then says to the Israelites, "YOU are my witnesses."

This wasn't about naming a group of people. This was about who is right and who is wrong. Who could produce witnesses for themselves that could truthfully claim to have been a saviour, protector, etc. This was God's challenge to the nations, and He names the Israelites as HIS witnesses to that fact.

Then Isa 62:2 adds "The nations will see your righteousness, O woman, And all kings your glory. And you will be called by a new name, Which Jehovah's own mouth will designate"

This was fulfilled in Acts 11:26 - "the disciples were by *divine providence* called *Christians*."

**WT DEFINITION OF 'APOSTASY'**

it-1 p. 127 Apostasy - *What characteristics identify apostates as distinct from true Christians?*

Among the varied causes of apostasy set forth in apostolic warnings were: ... the heeding of the "counterfeit words" of false teachers and "misleading inspired utterances"...

Apostates often seek to make others their followers. (Ac 20:30; 2Pe 2:1, 3) Such ones willfully abandoning the Christian congregation thereby become part of the "antichrist." (1Jo 2:18, 19) As with the apostate Israelites, destruction is likewise foretold for apostates from the Christian congregation.

### ORGANIZATION - ITS IMPORTANCE

- 1893 - No organization today. WT 1893 p.266
- 1894 - Not part of the Lord's plan. WT 12/1/1894 p. 384
- 1895 - Beware of organization. WT 9-15-1895 p.216
- 1955 - Respect the organization. Qualified to be Ministers, 1955, p.380
- 1957 - You must have obedience to organization. WT 5/1/57 p.274
- 1972 - Submit to headship. (Governing Body) WT 12-15-72 p.755
- 1983 - Essential part of the Lord's plan. WT 2/15/83 p.12
- 2012 - Bible points to organized worship as the kind acceptable to God. Awake! 2012 Sept. p.21

### CAN CHRISTIANS USE A PIÑATA?

- NO - g71 6/22 p. 24 The Piñata and Its Use
- NO - w00 12/15 p. 3 Christmas Customs—Are They Christian?
- YES - g03 9/22 p. 24 The Piñata—An Ancient Tradition

### VACCINATIONS

- 1921 - "Vaccination never prevented anything and never will, and is the most barbarous practice"  
- *Golden Age* Oct 12 1921 p.17
- 1923 - "Vaccination, summed up, is the most unhygienic, barbaric, filthy, abhorrent, and most dangerous system of infection known. Its vile poison taints, corrupts, and pollutes the blood of the healthy, resulting in ulcers, syphilis, scrofula, erysipelas, tuberculosis, cancer, tetanus, insanity, and death"  
- *Golden Age* Jan 1 1923 pg 214
- 1929 - "Avoid serum inoculations as they pollute the blood stream with their filthy pus."  
- *Golden Age* 11/12/1929 p.107
- 1931 - Prohibited as being a "direct violation of the everlasting covenant."  
"Quite likely there is some connection between the violation of blood [vaccines] and the spread of demonism"  
- *Golden Age* 2/4/31 p.293
- 1934 - "It is better to be jailed 12 times instead of let your child be vaccinated"  
- *Golden Age* March 28, 1934

Permitted in September 1945 *Consolation*- "When we lose our life because we refuse inoculations, that does not bear witness as a justification of Jehovah's name. God never issued regulations which prohibit the use of drugs, inoculations or blood transfusions. **It is an invention of people, who, like the Pharisees, leave Jehovah's mercy and love aside.**"

Since 1952 permitted. WT 12/15/52 p.764 and AWAKE! 8/22/65 p.20

### IS IT CORRECT TO USE THE PHRASE "HUMAN BEINGS"?

YES - w57 1/15 pp. 46-47 Monotheism Preceded Polytheism  
as human beings became civilized...

NO - w58 12/15 p. 764 Questions From Readers

in the light of what is above said we trust you will understand why our publications have restricted the expression ["beings"] to Jehovah God.

YES - w94 8/1 Jehovah Is Reasonable! Question 15 (a)

What examples show that Jehovah has been willing to listen and respond to human beings?

### DID SATAN PHYSICALLY TAKE JESUS TO THE TEMPLE WHEN TEMPTING HIM?

YES - w55 9/15 p. 569 par. 28 Part 2—What Do the Scriptures Say About "Survival After Death"?

Satan the Devil tried to induce Jesus to perform a levitation to mystify the Jews and win them over at the temple of Jerusalem. On a temple battlement the ruler of the demons said to Jesus: "If you are a son of God, hurl yourself down from here..."

NO - w61 3/1 - we must reasonably conclude that Satan did not literally, bodily, physically, take Jesus 'along into the holy city' and station him 'upon the battlement of the temple.'

NO - g00 10/8 p. 19 "Extreme Sports"—Should You Take the Risk?

likely in a vision, the Devil tempted him to throw himself off the battlement of the temple

WE DON'T KNOW - w2016 March p. 32 Put simply, we cannot be certain whether Jesus actually stood in the temple or he did so only by means of a vision.



### CAN DISFELLOWSHIPED PARTAKE OF THE EMBLEMS?

NO - w56 6/15 p. 383 Questions From Readers

A disfellowshipped person is no member of Jehovah's congregation and may not be served the emblems by those serving at the celebration of the Lord's evening meal.

YES - w58 8/1 p. 478 Questions From Readers

It is not for you or anyone serving the Memorial emblems to act as the judge, but to allow the emblems to go to anyone in the audience as these are passed along in the normal manner of letting each one have the opportunity to partake.

NO - w60 4/1 p. 224 Questions From Readers

Disfellowshipped persons are not welcome. Should they attend and partake, they would not be counted.

YES - w76 2/1 p. 76 "Keep Doing This in Remembrance of Me"

Those counted as partakers are those known as faithful, baptized servants of God. We do not invite disfellowshipped persons to attend. But if such a one is present, there is no reason to be disturbed if he is seated in a row with others and proceeds to partake of the emblems.

Note: If since 1976 a disfellowshipped person can eat the most important Lords Evening Meal with other anointed, does that violate 1Co 5:11 "But now I am writing YOU to quit mixing in company with anyone called a brother..., *not even eating with such a man*"?

At the same time, a disfellowshipped person cannot eat with his own family.

### CAN SAY "HELLO" TO A DISFELLOWSHIPED MEMBER?

1970 NO - WT 6/1/70 p.352

1972 NO - Organization for Kingdom Preaching..., 1972, p.172

1974 YES - WT 8/1/74 pp.464,465

1974 YES - WT 74 8/1 p. 471 par. 21 - 22

1981 NO - WT 9/15/81 p.25

2013 SHUNNING IS BULLYING - jw.org Feb 2013:

#### What is bullying?

Bullying includes more than physical assaults. It can also involve the following.

- **Verbal attacks.** "Girls can be brutal with their words," says 20-year-old Celine. "I'll never forget the names they called me or the things they said. They made me feel worthless, unwanted, and good-for-nothing. I'd rather have been given a black eye."
- **Social isolation.** "My schoolmates started to avoid me," says 18-year-old Haley. "They would make it seem that there was no room at the lunch table so I couldn't sit with them. For the whole year, I cried and ate alone."



2013 NO - WT 6/15/2013 p.28

Note: Jesus didn't run scared from apostate, wicked spirits. Jesus had many conversations with Satan both when he was on earth as a human and as Michael in Jude 9. Also, 1 Pet. 3:19 explains that Christ preached to the spirits in prison. Jesus *preached* to them. Nowhere in the scriptures is there any precedent for the truth having to run scared from anything untrue. The truth has nothing to fear.

### **DISFELLOWSHIPING IS LED BY HOLY SPIRIT**

IT IS UNSCRIPTURAL! -- w47 1/8 p.27 Are You Also Excommunicated?

The authority for excommunication, [the Romans Catholics] claim, are based on the teachings of Christ and the apostles... In fact, it is altogether foreign to Bible teachings. The Encyclopaedia Britannica says that papal excommunication is not without pagan influence... Thereafter, as the pretensions of the Hierarchy increased, the weapon of excommunication became the instrument by which the clergy attained a combination of ecclesiastical power and secular tyranny that finds no parallel in history.

YES -- w57 5/1 p. 280 par. 3 Trust Your Proved, Faithful Brothers

If you think one of mother's children needs a spanking, do not try to do it behind his back with your own tongue. Take it in the right way to our Father through his organization and let *Him* administer what correction may be necessary.

NO -- w59 3/15 p. 179 par. 26 Helpers Toward Walking Wisely

Disfellowshipings are subject to appeal by the ones disfellowshipped who persist in believing that the committee exceeded itself. Appeals have been made to the Society at Brooklyn and some disfellowshipings have been reversed. This fact proves that some committees have been too eager to excommunicate. Either they have not had the needed witnesses with substantial testimony or have magnified the wrongdoing out of all proportions and have disfellowshipped oppressively and on unscriptural grounds.

YES -- w61 7/15 p. 435 par. 19 Become Activated by the Spirit of Jehovah

<sup>19</sup> Other manifestations of holy spirit from Jehovah involve the disfellowshipping and executing of criminals, as, for example, Korah, Dathan, Abiram, Achan, Judas Iscariot, Ananias and Sapphira.

YES -- Paradise Restored (1972) chap. 20 p. 353 par. 21 A "Third Part" Preserved in a Purged Land

As a consequence any uncleanness as to religious teaching or as to moral behavior would be forced to pass out, under the driving force of God's holy spirit. Persons spiritually and morally unclean must be disfellowshipped therefrom.

YES -- w88 9/1 p. 16 par. 12 Stand Firm Against Satan's Machinations

Others are emboldened by Satan not only to commit gross sins worthy of disfellowshipping but even to resort to lies and deception in order to try to fool the congregation elders. Like Ananias and Sapphira, they think they can deceive the angels and God's holy spirit.

NO -- w89 9/15 p. 18 Elders—Treat God's Flock With Tenderness!

A person can appeal a decision to disfellowship him if he believes that a serious error in judgment has been made.

YES -- Shepherd the Flock of God (2012)

p.6 When the body of elders discusses a matter, Christ, by means of the holy spirit, can influence any elder to make an expression that results in a wise decision.

p. 82 "Preparing Your Mind and Heart to Judge"

3. Serving on a judicial committee is a heavy responsibility. You are judging for Jehovah and are accountable to him for the judgment you render.

5. You can render a good judgment with Jehovah's help. (Matt. 18:18-20) Pray for wisdom, discernment, and God's holy spirit.

Note: At the start of a Judicial Committee Holy Spirit is prayed for. The elders then 'bind on earth what has already been bound in heaven' (Mt 18:18). So if it is God's decision to disfellowship, why is there an appeal process that can and sometimes does result in an overturning of the decision? Does this mean that the judicial committee was not led by Holy Spirit but was merely the faulty decision of men? Would it not be the unforgivable sin to attribute something wrong to the Holy Spirit? Likewise when it comes to reinstatement who decides that someone can or cannot be reinstated, is it the Holy Spirit, or like the disfellowshipping, is it just the view of a few imperfect men?

### **CAN A MINISTERIAL SERVANT SIT ON A JUDICIAL COMMITTEE?**

YES - km 9/77 p. 6 par. 37 New Arrangements for Congregation Organization

If a congregation is in an isolated area and it is not convenient to have elders from a distant place sit with the local judicial committee members, then a well-qualified ministerial servant may be selected to complete the judicial committee.

NO - Letter to Body of Elders July 11th 2014 (7/11/14E)

Ministerial servants should *not* be used to serve on judicial committees.

### **DISFELLOWSHIPING ANNOUNCEMENT SHOULD INCLUDE SIN DETAILS**

**YES** - w54 10/1 p. 595 par. 17 Christians Live the Truth

If announcements are made to congregations concerning someone who refuses to pay debts or who is going around taking money or other things from individuals in the congregation, the congregation servant should be the one to make the announcement and he should be careful to avoid wording something in a slanderous way but merely *report the facts as they exist or that a person has been disfellowshipped for dishonesty or fraud*. Then those who are in the congregation can be aware of what is going on and will be able to protect their own interests and the interests of their brothers. "His wickedness shall be openly showed before the assembly."

**NO** - w96 1/15 p. 19 par. 17 Jehovah's Sheep Need Tender Care

When this action seems necessary, the body of elders will choose a judicial committee. If expulsion occurs, this brief announcement would be made: ". . . *has been disfellowshipped*."

### **CAN YOU PRAY FOR DISFELLOWSHIPED ONES?**

**No** - w71 6/15 p. 384 Questions From Readers

Would it be proper to pray for him? In loyalty to Jehovah and his arrangements the Christian would refrain from praying for him.

**Only if it's not a 'deadly' sin** - w79 10/15 p. 31 Questions From Readers

So he may conclude that it seems she has not committed 'deadly sin' and he may be moved to pray for her.

**Only if they are repentant** - w01 10/1 p. 17 par. 15 How Can You Help a "Prodigal" Child?

If a disfellowshipped youth gives evidence of repentance but does not have "freeness of speech toward God," the parents might pray that if God finds a basis for pardoning the child's error, that His will be done.

**Yes, but not publicly** - w01 12/1 p. 31 Questions From Readers

While some may be in a position to observe sufficient evidence to believe that the sinner has repented, this may not be the case with the congregation in general. They would be puzzled, troubled, even stumbled if they were to hear someone praying publicly about the erring one. For this reason, those who feel moved to pray about the sinner should do so only in private.

**Not if they are unrepentant** - jr (2013) chap.11 p.139 par.20 "Shepherds in Agreement With My Heart"

In that case, elders do not pray publicly for one who is expelled and is pursuing a sinful course; it would be pointless to do so.

### **WHAT HOPE FOR A DISFELLOWSHIPED PERSON WHO DIES?**

**NO HOPE** - w65 12/15 p. 751 par. 15 "We Should Not Neglect the House of Our God"

Disfellowshipping means the casting of a member out of God's household; and if one should remain in this disfellowshipped condition till he died, it would mean his everlasting destruction as a person who is rejected by God.

**RESURRECTION HOPE** - w05 7/15 p. 31 Questions From Readers

...the expression 'lying down with one's forefathers' is another way of saying that the person went to *Sheol*.

What happened to Solomon [who became apostate and would have been disfellowshipped today] when he died? The Bible answers: "The days that Solomon had reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel were forty years. Then Solomon lay down with his forefathers, and was buried in the City of David his father." Hence, it seems reasonable to conclude that Solomon is in *Sheol*, or Hades, from which he will be resurrected.

### **CAN YOU CLAP WHEN SOMEONE IS REINSTATED?**

**NO** - km 2/00 p. 7 Is it appropriate to applaud when a reinstatement is announced?

Although we are very happy to see someone return to the truth, applause at the time of his or her reinstatement would not be appropriate.

**YES** - Letter to BoE 2016 1/25

In the past it was viewed as inappropriate for the congregation to applaud when the elders announced a reinstatement. As will be explained in the May 2016 issue of the watchtower, page 32, there are scriptural reasons to allow for spontaneous, dignified applause when such announcements are made.

**YES** - w2016 May p.32 QFR

When someone is reinstated in the congregation, we have good reason to rejoice. The person will have to keep on maintaining his integrity to God, but he had to be repentant in order to be reinstated, and we are glad that he repented. Accordingly, there may well be spontaneous, dignified applause when the elders make an announcement of a reinstatement.

### WHAT DOES 'MARKING' MEAN (2THESS 3:14)?

**They are disfellowshipped** - w52 11/15 p. 704 Questions From Readers

The purpose of observing the disfellowship order is to make the disfellowshipped one realize the error of his way and to shame him, if possible, so that he may be recovered, and also to safeguard your own salvation to life in the new world in vindication of God. (2 Thess. 3:14, 15)

**They are shamed** - w54 9/15 p. 565 par. 15 True Love Is Practical

"There are proper ways of shaming people with a view to their taking the right course. (2 Thess 3:14-15)"

**They are not disfellowshipped** - w65 9/15 p. 575 Questions From Readers

"At 2 Thessalonians 3:14, 15, was the apostle Paul discussing disfellowshipping?— Apparently not."

**They are disfellowshipped** - w71 4/1 p. 224 Questions From Readers

There may be an occasion when the presiding minister announces to the congregation that its representatives have had to expel an unrepentant sinner or had to offer strong discipline to someone because of his unchristian conduct. The members of the congregation are informed so that they can avoid that one altogether or be careful in his presence, as the case may require. (2 Thess. 3:14, 15)

**They are not disfellowshipped** - w73 5/15 p. 319 Questions From Readers

"these "disorderly" ones were not committing grave offenses such as fornication, idolatry or extortion, offenses which could oblige the congregation to remove them, if unrepentant, disfellowshipping them."

**They are marked by individuals in the congregation** - w73 5/15 p. 319 Questions From Readers

"the members of the congregation individually would do the marking."

**They are marked by the elders** - w76 12/1 p. 734 par. 17 Giving Reproof "Before All Onlookers"

"Thereby the congregation would be able to identify any who engaged in these as a bad influence against which to protect themselves."

**They are marked by individuals in the congregation** - w78 9/15 p.13 par. 8 What Does Jehovah Require...?

"individual Christians may have to determine whether the unruly conduct of certain persons associated with the congregation makes them undesirable companions."

**They are marked by the elders** - w85 4/15 p. 31 Questions From Readers

The Christian congregation today also applies this counsel. *The Watchtower* of February 1, 1982, page 31, stressed that marking is not to be done over mere private opinions or when a Christian personally chooses to avoid close association with someone. First the elders try repeatedly to help the violator by admonishing him. If the problem persists, they may, without naming the person, give a warning talk to the congregation concerning the disorderly conduct involved, even as Paul warned the Thessalonians. After that, individual Christians would keep the erring person "marked."

**They are marked by individuals in the congregation** - w13 12/15 p. 8 par. 9 Avoid Being "Quickly Shaken From Your Reason"!

If ever someone attending our congregation meetings would try to entice us into discussions of personal speculations or critical conversations, we should definitely be on guard.—2 Thess. 3:13-15.

### CAN WE DRINK ALCOHOL BEFORE GOING TO THE MEETING?

NO - w04 12/1 para 15 - Maintain a Balanced View of the Use of Alcohol

Jehovah commanded those performing priestly duties at the tabernacle: "Do not drink wine or intoxicating liquor . . . when you come into the tent of meeting, that you may not die." (**Leviticus 10:8, 9**) Therefore, avoid drinking alcoholic beverages just before attending Christian meetings, when sharing in the ministry, and when caring for other spiritual responsibilities.

YES - w14 11/15 para 18 - We Must be Holy in All Our Conduct

Note what God then told Aaron. (**Leviticus 10:8-11.**) Does that passage mean that we must not drink anything alcoholic before going to a Christian meeting? Think about these points: We are not under the Law. In some lands, our fellow believers use alcoholic beverages *in moderation* at meals before attending meetings. Four cups of wine were used at the Passover. When instituting the Memorial, Jesus had his apostles drink wine that represented his blood... However, circumstances vary from one country to another, and the important thing is for Christians to "distinguish between the holy thing and the profane" so as to conduct themselves with holiness that pleases God.

Note: Did you notice that the very same Scripture from Leviticus 10 is quoted to support both opposing positions? How can a single verse legitimately prove two opposing teachings, unless it has been misapplied? This one instance alone proves the WT uses verses to fit their thinking, not that they fit their thinking to match the verses. Why even try to use a verse from the old law, in any case?

### WHO APPOINTS ELDERS?

**The GB (1938)** - w99 2/1 p. 18 par. 18 Our Treasure in Earthen Vessels

The year 1938 was crucial in clearly identifying the two classes. The March 15 and April 1, 1938, issues of *The Watchtower* presented the two-part study "His Flock" and made clear the relative places of the anointed remnant and their companions, the great crowd. Then the June 1 and June 15 issues carried study articles on "Organization," based on Isaiah 60:17. All congregations were called on to request the Governing Body to appoint local servants, thus **bringing in an improved, God-ordained, theocratic arrangement.**

**The GB** - w08 10/15 p. 23 par. 12 Do You Take the Lead in Showing Honor?

First, it is **Scriptural** for "the faithful and discreet slave" through its Governing Body to appoint men to positions of responsibility.

**Circuit Overseers** - Letter to Body of Elders 7/3/14/E

Dear Brothers:

1. As previously announced, effective September 1, 2014, circuit overseers will be responsible for the appointment and deletion of elders and ministerial servants. This letter provides further direction regarding this adjustment.

Note: So if it was 'theocratic' in 1938 and 'scriptural' in 2008, did it become untheocratic and unscriptural in 2014, or was it actually untheocratic and unscriptural up to 2008 all along?

### ARE THERE ENOUGH ELDERS?

**NO** - w15 4/15 p. 4 par. 3 Elders, How Do You Feel About Training Others?

more brothers are needed to keep existing congregations spiritually strong and to allow new congregations to be formed.

**YES** - es15 p. 94 September

Jehovah certainly has provided an abundance of spiritual men

**NO** - w14 9/15 p. 3 Are You "Reaching Out"?

there is a need for more brothers to reach out

**YES** - w13 11/15 p. 20 par. 16 Seven Shepherds, Eight Dukes—What They Mean for Us Today

Today, Jehovah certainly has provided an abundance of spiritual men to shepherd his precious sheep

**NO** - w11 11/15 p. 2 Table of Contents

There is a need for men who can take the lead in spiritual matters

**NO** - p. 28 par. 2 Train Others to Reach Out

there continues to be a need for men to take the lead in spiritual matters. For instance, Christian elders are greatly needed.

**NO** - p. 32 par. 17 Train Others to Reach Out

consider the fact that there is a great need for mature men to accept privileges of service in God's organization

**NO** - w10 5/15 p. 24 par. 3 Brothers—Sow to the Spirit and Reach Out!

there is a great need for ministerial servants and elders today

**NO** - w06 11/15 p. 13 A School Whose Graduates Benefit People Worldwide

there is an ever-increasing need for dedicated men to reach out for greater responsibility

**NO** - w01 1/1 p. 9 par. 7 Be Built Up by Love

there is a great need for more elders

**NO** - w93 1/1 p. 21 par. 14 Shepherding With Our Grand Creator

There is an outstanding need for all baptized male Witnesses to reach out for further privileges

**NO** - w90 4/15 p. 25 'Fishing for Men' in Belize

There is a great need for mature brothers to take the lead in the congregations.

**YES** - w80 9/1 p. 21 par. 1 Overseers—Be Fine Examples to "the Flock"

This fact is recognized by thousands of dedicated, spiritual men who are entrusted with this privilege today

### WHO IS GOG OF MAGOG?

**Russia** - WT June 1880 p.107

"Also the xxxix chapters of Ezek., **after speaking of trouble with Gog - Russia** - after their return, and dwelling in the mountains of Israel; gives the purpose for which it is all brought about; ..."

**A demon prince** - WT 1932 June 15 p. 179 Para 7 "GOG AND MAGOG"

The prophecy therefore seems to relate to the satanic organization of the earth, the chief part of which is Big Business, and also to other parts of that organization under the supervision of **Gog, the prince of the Devil's organization**

**Satan's Field Marshall** - His Vengeance (1934) p.47

Satan has appointed a chief representative for his organization, and his name is Gog.

**A spirit ruler but not a demon prince** - WT 10/01/53 Para 6

Hence the suggestion of twenty years ago that Gog was an eighth demon prince is now seen to be without proof. However, that suggestion was leading us in the right direction for locating Gog, namely, in the spirit world and not in the visible earthly, human society. Therefore **Gog still represents, not a visible human ruler or nation, such as Russia, but a spirit ruler.**

**Satan** - w54 12/1 p. 733 par. 22 Never Fighting Illegally or Quitting World-wide Preaching

Jehovah is using us, his witnesses, therefore, by our fighting for freedom to preach world-wide, as bait for **the Devil, named Gog** in the book of Ezekiel.

**A coalition of nations** - WT 2015 May Questions From Readers

When we compare all these Scriptural references about the final attack on God's people, it becomes evident that the name Gog of Magog refers, not to Satan, but to **a coalition of nations.**

### HOW MANY DAYS IN A LUNAR YEAR?

354 days - 1990 si p. 281 par. 20 Study Number 2—Time and the Holy Scriptures

The common lunar year of 12 lunar months has 354 days

354 days - 1988 it-2 p. 1214 Year

The common lunar year has 354 days

360 days - w83 8/1 p. 21 par. 18 Israel and the "Times of the Gentiles"

In the Bible's prophetic count of time, a lunar year is calculated as amounting to 360 days.

360 days - w83 1/1 p. 11 par. 3 The Kingdom Issue to the Fore!

The years contained in each time would amount to the number of days in a prophetic lunar year, namely, 360 days.

354 days - 1981 kc chap. 14 p. 135 The King Reigns!

a lunar year of 354 days

360 days - w59 4/1 p. 216 par. 40 Part 11—"Your Will Be Done on Earth"

In Nebuchadnezzar's case a "time" stood for a lunar year, the average of which was reckoned as 360 days.

Note: Truthfully, a lunar year has 354 days. This does not help when trying to interpret prophecy, so a 'prophetic lunar year' is said to last 360 days instead. This is no different from when CT Russell calculated 1914 by measuring a pyramid, only to find that regular inches did not add up correctly. He therefore invented a different unit of measurement called 'pyramid inches' so that his dates worked out.

### WHAT DOES EZEKIEL'S CHARIOT PICTURE?

Up to 2011 - God's heavenly organisation

After 2011 - God's heavenly and earthly organisation

\*\*\* w11 8/15 p. 18 A History-Making Meeting \*\*\*

This colossal, glorious vehicle pictures God's organization, with Jehovah in complete control. Its heavenly part, composed of spirit creatures, moves with lightning speed—the speed of Jehovah's own thoughts, Brother Lett said. The earthly part of Jehovah God's organization is likewise on the move.

**WHAT TO BELIEVE, SCIENTIFIC KNOWLEDGE OR THE BIBLE?**

Science - w2013 15/10 p.7 par. 3 Creation Reveals the Living God

"They [Christian fundamentalists] reject credible scientific evidence that contradicts their view."

Science - g 11/11 p. 3 The Most Important Question of All

"Regrettably, many of the world's religions have added to the confusion by teaching things that contradict well-established scientific knowledge."

The Bible - w08 4/15 p. 6 par. 16 Repudiate "Valueless Things"

"However, we know that when human teachings contradict what God has revealed, it is *always* the human teachings that are wrong." (emphasis WT)

Describing scientists - g81 11/22 p. 14 How Old Are the Fossils?

[They are] Wishy-washy when it suits their purpose, dogmatic when it doesn't.

NOTE: This is a perfect description of the WT!

**LUKE 21:26 ("MEN BECOME FAINT OUT OF FEAR") REFERS TO WHEN?**

"today" - *The Watchtower* of Sept 1879, "The Day of the Lord" (paragraphs 7 and 14)

"present events" - w50 10/1 p. 340 "The Wisdom from Above"

"this present generation" - w50 2/1 p. 35 par. 2 What Do You Do with Your Time?

"right now" - w92 3/15 p. 6 What God's Kingdom Can Mean to You

"the tribulation" [which] lies before us" - w94 4/15 p. 10 par. 12 Helpful Teaching for Our Critical Times

"future great tribulation" - w94 2/15 p. 20 par. 18 "Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?"

Note: "men becoming faint out of fear" was a *clear* sign that we were living in the last days, for 115 years from 1879 to 1994. This was a key verse used in the ministry to prove we were in the Last Days. Instead it turned out to be *clearly* wrong by 1994 when it was readjusted to point to some future date.

**WHO SOWED THE 'MUSTARD GRAIN'?**

1900 Jesus - w1900 5/15 p.153

1975 Satan - "Man's Salvation" p. 208 para 8

1975 Jesus - w75 10/1 p. 600 para 21

**THE BIGGEST CREATURE EVER?**

1914 - Photodrama of Creation - "Gigantosaurus - The largest animal known"

g79 9/8 p. 25 Monarchs of the Deep

the giant blue whale... Certainly this monarch of the deep is the largest creature, living or dead, ever known to move upon planet Earth.

**DOES ISA 7:14 REFER TO A 'VIRGIN' OR A 'YOUNG WOMAN'?**

(Isaiah 7:14) Look! The *young woman* will become pregnant and will give birth to a son... (rNWT 2013)

(Isaiah 7:14) Look! The *maiden* herself will actually become pregnant, and she is giving birth... (NWT '84)

YOUNG WOMAN - w54 6/1 p. 351 Questions From Readers

It is true that '*al·mah*' does not necessarily mean "virgin" the way the Hebrew word *b<sup>e</sup>thu·lah'* does

The divine Author of the Hebrew Scriptures doubtless had a purpose in using the Hebrew word '*al·mah*' at Isaiah 7:14 instead of *b<sup>e</sup>thu·lah'* ("virgin").

VIRGIN - w97 8/15 p. 9 Part One—How the Bible Came to Us

For example, at Isaiah 7:14 the *Septuagint* used a Greek word meaning "virgin," referring prophetically to the mother of the Messiah.

YOUNG WOMAN - w11 8/15 pp. 9-10 par. 8 They Waited for the Messiah

The Hebrew word *bethu·lah'* means "virgin," but another term ('*al·mah*') appears at Isaiah 7:14. There it was prophesied that "the maiden [*ha·al·mah*]" would give birth to a son.

BOTH! - w13 11/15 p. 17 Seven Shepherds, Eight Dukes—What They Mean for Us Today

The Hebrew word translated "maiden" at Isaiah 7:14 can mean either a married woman or a virgin.

**WHO IS THE MAN CLOTHED IN LINEN WITH A SECRETARY'S INKHORN (EZE 9:2)?**

**The servant Russell** - w1916 12/1 p. 372 Rejoicing in our Pastors Victory

I deem it a privilege and an honor on this occasion to offer a tribute of love and esteem in memory of our departed Brother and Pastor... Eminently chosen of the Lord to serve the "Household of Faith with meat in due season," and elsewhere (Ezekiel 9:2,11) described as the "man in linen with the writer's ink horn at his side," HE HAS DONE AS HE WAS COMMANDED, finished the work given him to do.

**The 'servant' class** - Vindication (1931) p. 105

The "servant" class, pictured by the man with the writing material and clothed in linen, must go through the midst of Christendom... These words of Jesus serve to further identify the man clothed in linen with the writer's inkhorn by his side, and **definitely show that he represented the "servant" class.**

p.109 - The work of the "servant" class, pictured by the man in linen and with the writer's inkhorn, is therefore clearly and definitely marked out.

**The Remnant** - w52 11/15 p. 678 Marking Those Who Sigh and Cry

In times past it was thought that the man in linen with the writer's inkhorn by his side pictured a certain individual in modern times [C.T. Russell]. Such would be attaching too much importance to a man and would savor of creature worship. Rather, **all the facts indicate that this man in linen with a writer's inkhorn by his side pictures or represents the body of faithful anointed Christians** working as a unit for the accomplishment of Jehovah's purposes in the earth, and who are working together under divine direction as the "faithful and discreet slave".

**The Remnant** - w72 1/15 pp. 47-48 par. 26 Has the King's Secretary Called on You Recently?

"Not just the name, but the work carried out by them since then **proves that this anointed remnant of Christian witnesses of the Most High God are unmistakably** the twentieth-century fulfillment of the man "clothed with linen, with a secretary's inkhorn."

**Anointed and non-anointed** - w88 9/15 p. 14 par. 18 Listen—Jehovah's Watchman Speaks!

**The antitypical 'man in linen' is the class of anointed Christians.** They go from house to house to put a symbolic mark on those who become part of the "great crowd" of Christ's "other sheep." The "mark" is the evidence that such sheep are dedicated, baptized individuals with a Christlike personality. Their "mark" will make it plain to God's executorial forces that they should be spared during the "great tribulation." They can retain that "mark" by sharing with the anointed ones in marking yet others. **So, if you have been 'marked,' share zealously in the 'marking' work.**

**The Remnant** - w00 1/1 p. 12 par. 3 "The Little One" Has Become "a Thousand"

In a fine explanation of Ezekiel 9:1-11, [w91 9/1] showed that the man with the writer's inkhorn mentioned in those verses represents the anointed remnant

**Jesus, the angels, Jehovah** - 2015 AGM Geoffrey Jackson Talk: "The Mark For Survival"

"Faithful Christians today have not yet received that mark."

"Who decides whether someone is a sheep or a goat? It's Jesus Christ... Jesus is the one who makes this determination... Additionally, looking at our adjusted understanding of the parable of the sheep and goats we realize the time frame. Not now, but during the Great Tribulation."

"Jehovah's people today do not mark those who will survive, just the same as in Ezekiel's time."

"Jesus Christ and the angels will, in effect, be putting marks on the foreheads of those who will survive."

"Jehovah and Jesus will select those who truly should survive the Great Tribulation."

**WERE THE "VAST MIXED COMPANY" IN A COVENANT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD?**

YES - w67 11/1 p. 650 par. 6 "Let God Arise, Let His Enemies Be Scattered"

In the third month thereafter the Israelites and the "mixed crowd" reached Mount Sinai, and there Jehovah God made a national covenant or contract with them.

YES - w72 9/1 p. 529 par. 11 Help from On High

all such temptations come upon Christians today who are also in covenant relationship with Jehovah, since they are the antitypes of those ancient peoples, the natural Israelites and the "vast mixed company."

UNSTATED - w82 3/15 p. 19 par. 16 Loyalty to "the Kingdom of Our Lord and of His Christ"

No less a degree of loyalty must be proved today by that class of dedicated, baptized persons who were prefigured by the "vast mixed company" who left Egypt with the Israelites and who were present at the making of the Law covenant at Mount Sinai.

NO - w83 3/15 pp. 8-9 Who Should Partake?

It is noteworthy that there was a vast mixed company of non-Israelites who escaped from Egypt along with the Israelites. Although they enjoyed benefits as a result of this covenant they were not included in it.

NO - w98 2/1 p. 11 par. 13 Jehovah Is a God of Covenants

When Jehovah made his covenant, it was only with Israel; those of the "vast mixed company," although present, were not named as participants.



**IS ISA 11:6 (LIONS WILL EAT STRAW) LITERAL OR FIGURATIVE?**

Literal - w50 10/15 p. 399 Questions From Readers

If that outstanding carnivorous animal, the lion, is to "eat straw like the ox", surely no others will be meat-eaters.

Figurative - w67 4/15 p. 240 par. 12 The Benefits of Mankind's Millennium

these formerly divided peoples cultivate and display the peaceful Christian spirit toward one another, instead of beastliness. This was prefigured in the following Messianic prophecy:

Literal - w70 5/1 p. 267 par. 8 Keep Close in Mind "The Conclusion of the System of Things"

Even the animals will be peaceable... In fact, the scripture at Isaiah 11:6-9 pictures a wolf and a lamb living together peacefully.

Both Literal and Figurative - w71 4/15 p. 245 par. 21 How "Restoration of All Things" Is Made

The beauty of that peace and harmony, besides now fulfilling the further words of the prophet Isaiah in a spiritual sense, will become more concrete in a literal fulfillment of those same prophetic words, which we read in Isaiah 11:6-9:

Literal - w71 2/15 p. 106 Family Study a Blessing

teacher called the mother, who through a friend explained the child's desire to play with a lion in Paradise.

Figurative - Man's Salvation book (1975) p 191/2

here these potentially harmful animals must be used as illustrations in the prophecy

Both Literal and Figurative - w75 10/1 p. 607 par. 13 Flight to the True Kingdom Refuge

The harmless relationship between beast and man that will then prevail will correspond with the description of Isaiah 11:6-9, which has already found its fulfillment in the spiritual paradise now enjoyed by Jehovah's Christian witnesses.

Figurative - w76 2/15 p. 127 Isaiah—A Book Overflowing with Good News!

In Jehovah's spiritual paradise today persons who formerly had dispositions like a wolf, a leopard, a lion or a bear have become docile.

Literal - w77 10/1 p. 592 Changing Personalities in Kenya's Paradise

in God's new order, it can be expected that even the most vicious of the wild animals will be tamed, to live at peace alongside mankind

Figurative - w79 10/15 p. 9 What Blessings on Earth During the Millennium?

Irenaeus recognized that these words are a fitting description of how God's truth can make personality changes in "savage men".

Both Literal and Figurative - w80 1/15 p. 14 par. 22 God's Government—Mankind's Only Hope

Even today persons with animalistic tendencies, by applying God's Word in their lives, are learning to live at peace with others. God's Word indicates that, under Kingdom rule, even the animals will live in peace

Literal - w81 4/15 p. 5 Origin of the Millennial Hope

The lamb will not dread the wolf, nor will the leopard harm the kid (xi. 8 [6]); that is, as the following verse explains, tyranny and violence will no longer be practised on God's holy mountain

Figurative - w83 12/15 p. 15 Do You Remember?

This is a foretaste of how humans will live together peacefully on this earth in a physical Paradise during the Thousand Year Reign of Christ Jesus

Both Literal and Figurative - w83 12/1 p. 31 Questions From Readers

"It would be inconsistent for God to inspire such a prophecy as that of Isa 11:6-9, Eze 34:25 and Hos 2:18 to have only a figurative or spiritual meaning and not have a true copy of these things in actual life

Literal - w83 11/15 p. 30 par. 18 Abound in Hope!

why, "even the lion will eat straw just like the bull," as no doubt it did in Eden

Figurative - w83 10/1 p. 7 Can You Enjoy a Paradise Now?

there is only one force in the universe that can cause people to make such drastic changes in their disposition.

Literal - w83 10/1 pp. 4-5 Can You Enjoy a Paradise Now?

This would restore the Paradise conditions that existed in the garden of Eden when animals and humans lived in that garden in perfect harmony.

Figurative - w85 1/1 p. 14 par. 20 Unified In Publishing the Word of Jehovah  
It is illustrated at Isaiah 11:6-9, which tells of the spiritual paradise now existing among Jehovah's restored people

Literal - w88 11/15 p. 6 The New World—Paradise Regained!  
Think of children able to play safely with animals now so dangerous.

Figurative - w88 6/1 p. 7 Why Some Have Changed Their Religion  
People with personalities formerly as different as sheep are from wolves are now getting along peaceably in the Christian assembly.

Literal - w89 11/15 p. 13 par. 16 Do All Things for the Good News  
she showed me Isaiah 11:6-9 about animals living in true peace

Figurative - w92 10/1 p. 19 par. 19 The Messiah's Presence and His Rule  
the subjects of his Kingdom are learning to live peaceably together, fulfilling Isaiah 11:6-9

Literal - w96 12/1 p. 15 par. 1 Youths Who Remember Their Creator  
Then I dream about how beautiful Paradise will be in the future and about how I can touch the animals then.

Figurative - w96 2/15 p. 25 Spreading Bible Truth in Portugal  
Truly a case of 'the wolf residing with the lamb'!

Both literal and Figurative - w98 7/15 p. 6 What Future Do You Want for Your Children?  
Try to envision the grand fulfillment of this prophecy: "The wolf will actually reside for a while with the male lamb, and with the kid the leopard itself will lie down, and the calf and the maned young lion and the well-fed animal all together; and a mere little boy will be leader over them." (Isaiah 11:6) Even today, the spiritual security described in these words has a figurative fulfillment

Figurative - w01 9/15 p. 18 par. 11 Jehovah's Blessing Makes Us Rich  
This "fruitage of the spirit" is part of "the new personality" that Christians put on in place of any rapacious, beastlike traits they may formerly have displayed.

Literal - w03 11/15 p. 6 You Can Believe in a Paradise Earth  
Animals will pose no danger to man.

Figurative - w03 4/1 p. 19 par. 18 Mildness—An Essential Christian Quality  
The Bible likens this transformation to the change of vicious wild beasts—wolf, leopard, lion, bear, and cobra—to peaceful domestic animals—lamb, kid, calf, and cow.

Literal - w03 1/15 p. 6 Has Evil Won?  
Their peace will not be threatened from any source—human or animal.

Figurative - w04 11/1 p. 7 Who Is the Right Leader for Today?  
Those men who today attack others like voracious lions or who act like ill-tempered bears toward their neighbors will have changed their dispositions completely.

Literal - w04 10/1 p. 6 "The Meek Shall Inherit the Earth"—How?  
They will enjoy peace even with the beasts of the field.

Figurative - w04 5/1 p. 8 par. 1 Be Courageous Like Jeremiah  
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES dwell in a spiritual paradise.

Literal - w07 9/1 p. 7 "Written for Our Instruction"  
What a beautiful prospect!

Figurative - w08 5/15 p. 28 Pursue "Holiness in God's Fear"  
Figuratively speaking, people who are violent and aggressive in action and speech are compared to wild beasts.

Literal - Wt 2012 9/15 p10  
So we should not be surprised when we read in the Bible that peace will come to prevail between humans and animals. (Read Isaiah 11:6-9; 65:25.)

### WHO ARE THE 'GLORIOUS ONES' (2Pe 2:10)?

**All anointed** - w60 9/1 p. 539 par. 14 Awake Worshipers in the Time of the End

The "glorious ones" here referred to are not any who are bright and shining in their own eyes or who are glorious in the eyes of others due to their personal achievements. Those who are the brothers of the King Jesus Christ have been selected as heirs of the heavenly kingdom—a glorious privilege indeed!

**All anointed** - w65 10/1 p. 592 par. 7 Execution of Divine Judgment upon the Ungodly

Who are these "glorious ones"? They must be those who receive glory from Jehovah God and his Lord of lords, Jesus Christ. According to Isaiah 60:1, 2, Jehovah's "own glory" would be conferred upon the remnant of spiritual Israel, the anointed Christians.

**Elders** - w79 1/15 p. 25 Why Keep Free from Murmuring?

They were individuals who were "disregarding lordship and speaking abusively of glorious ones," or responsible men in the congregation.

**Elders** - w80 1/15 p. 19 par. 10 Are You a Loyal Subject of God's Government?

Further describing them, the apostle says: "Daring, self-willed, they do not tremble at glorious ones [persons entrusted with oversight within God's congregation] but speak abusively."

**Anointed elders** - w82 8/15 p. 28 pars. 14-15 Heed the 'Warnings Placed Before Us'!

Those ungodly persons also spoke abusively of "glorious ones" (literally, "of glories"), evidently those who had certain glory conferred upon them by Jehovah God and Jesus Christ...<sup>15</sup> Certainly, those of Christ's anointed followers who serve faithfully as appointed Christian overseers have had glory, or honor, conferred upon them.

**Anointed elders** - w89 9/15 p. 22 par. 8 Be Obedient to Those Taking the Lead

Surely, we do not want to be like the "ungodly men" of Jude's day who 'disregarded lordship and spoke abusively of glorious ones,' anointed Christian elders with God-given glory, or honor, conferred upon them.

**Anointed elders** - w91 4/15 p. 31 Beware of Apostates!

Unlike the archangel Michael, who would not even bring a judgment against the Devil in abusive terms, the ungodly men spoke abusively of "glorious ones," evidently those with certain glory conferred upon them by God and Christ as anointed elders.

**Elders** - w97 9/1 pp. 15-16 pars. 13-14 Beware of False Teachers!

Jude writes that "these men, . . . indulging in dreams, are defiling the flesh . . . and speaking abusively of glorious ones." (2 Peter 2:10; Jude 8) In what sense, though, do they "look down on lordship" and speak "abusively of glorious ones"?<sup>14</sup> They do so in that they despise divinely constituted authority. Christian elders represent the glorious Jehovah God and his Son and, as a result, have certain glory conferred upon them. True, they make mistakes, as did Peter himself, but the Scriptures urge members of the congregation to be submissive to such glorious ones.

**Elders** - w98 6/1 p. 17 par. 10 "Put Up a Hard Fight for the Faith"!

But if we dwell on their faults and undermine respect for them, might we be "speaking abusively of glorious ones"? In verse 10, Jude mentions those who "are speaking abusively of all the things they really do not know." Some will, at times, criticize a decision made by a body of elders or a judicial committee.

**Elders** - w08 11/15 p. 22 par. 9 Highlights From the Letters of James and of Peter

While "glorious ones," that is, Christian elders, have faults and may err at times, we must not speak abusively of them.

### JOHN 17:3 "THIS MEANS EVERLASTING LIFE, THEIR TAKING IN KNOWLEDGE OF YOU ..."

-- w02 12/15 p. 8 par. 5 "Draw Close to God"

**Many translations** of this verse differ slightly from the *New World Translation*. Instead of saying "taking in knowledge" of God, they **simply render the verb "to know" God** or "knowing" God. However, a number of scholars note that the sense of **the word used in the original Greek involves something more—a continuous process**, one that may even lead to intimate acquaintance with another.

-- Oct 2013 Revised NWT released:

John 17:3 - "This means everlasting life, their coming **to know** you..."

-- w15 4/15 p.21 par.7

John 17:3 says: "This means everlasting life, their coming **to know** you, the only true God, and the one whom you sent, Jesus Christ." Thus, **our objective should be not merely to take in knowledge but to come to "know" Jehovah** better as a Person.

So w02 says "taking in knowledge" is better than "coming to know" God, but w15 says the total opposite! Why did false religions 'many translations' have this right all along while the NWT was mistranslated?

**DO WE HAVE GUARDIAN ANGELS?**

(Exodus 23:20) I am sending an angel ahead of you to guard you on the way

YES - w50 10/15 p. 381 "Be Fruitful, Multiply, Fill the Earth"

To assist [Adam and Eve] to continue in the way of righteousness and obedience and to protect them from evil, God provided them with a guardian angel.

YES - w58 8/1 p. 455 Why Many Doubt Satan's Existence

The Bible also tells us that God created many righteous spirit creatures, angels, among whom was one that God appointed as covering cherub or guardian angel of the first human pair.

NO - w76 4/1 p. 224 Questions From Readers

it appears that there was a widespread belief, though not based directly on the Bible, that an angel was assigned to watch over each Israelite, as a sort of guardian angel.

NO - *Reasoning From the Scriptures book page 69*

What is the origin of popular customs associated with birthday celebrations ?

The Greek believed that everyone had a protective spirit or daemon who attended his birth and watched over him in life. This spirit had a mystic relation with the god on whose birthday the individual was born. The Romans also subscribed to this idea.....This notion was carried down in human belief and is reflected in the guardian angel. "

YES - it-1 (1988) pp. 107-108 Angel

God's servants are assured of the ever-present, invisible protecting armies, as real as those that surrounded the prophet Elisha and his servant. "He will give his own angels a command concerning you, to guard you in all your ways." Yes, "the angel of Jehovah is camping all around those fearing him, and he rescues them."

YES - w98 11/15 pp. 6-7 How Angels Can Help You  
Guardian Angels

Do angels care for people and protect them? The apostle Paul asked: "Are they [angels] not all spirits for public service, sent forth to minister for those who are going to inherit salvation?" (Hebrews 1:14) Clearly, the answer to Paul's question is yes...

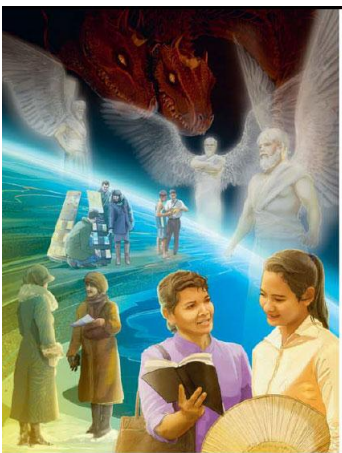
Present-day servants of Jehovah God are fully convinced that God's invisible angelic forces are real and are able to provide protection, as they did for Elisha and his attendant.

YES - w02 10/15 pp. 17-18 par. 16 Jehovah Cares for You

Are you convinced of Jehovah's saving power? Are you aware of his angelic protection?

NO - w08 9/15 p.9 What About Physical Protection?

8 As individuals, we know that our immediate physical protection is not guaranteed. We take the position expressed by the three faithful Hebrews who refused to bow down to King Nebuchadnezzar's image of gold. Those God-fearing young men did not presume that Jehovah would miraculously protect them from physical harm. (Read Daniel 3:17, 18.) As matters turned out, Jehovah did deliver them from the flames of the fiery furnace. (Dan. 3:21-27) Even in Bible times, however, miraculous deliverance was the exception rather than the rule. Many faithful servants of Jehovah died at the hands of oppressors



God's angels support and protect his servants

NO - w05 6/1 p. 31 Questions From Readers

It appears that there was a belief among some Jews that each servant of God had his own angel—in effect, a "guardian angel." Of course, this view is not directly taught in God's Word.

NO - w09 5/15 pp. 22-23 par. 10 The Angels—"Spirits for Public Service"

The Scriptures do not teach that each person on earth has a guardian angel

YES - w10 1/15 p. 10 par. 13 Belonging to Jehovah—An Undeserved Kindness

How does Jehovah protect his people from these spiritual dangers? The psalm says: "He will give his own angels a command concerning you, to guard you in all your ways." (Ps. 91:11) Heavenly angels guide and protect us so that we can preach the good news.

NO - w10 11/1 p. 16 How Spirit Creatures Affect Us

Jesus did not necessarily mean that each of his followers has a guardian angel assigned to him

YES - 2013 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses, page 30.

"'If we had been at home,' said Chinyere, 'we would surely have died. After the disaster, we were left with only our meeting clothes, but we have our lives. The circuit overseer immediately set up a relief committee, and the brothers took good care of us. We are very grateful.'

Collins said: 'My relatives who had been opposed to my being a Witness have changed their minds. One of them told me: 'Your Jehovah answers prayers. Hold on to your God because he helps you.' Another person said: 'Whatever you have been doing to serve God, continue to do it whole-souled.' We have truly seen Jehovah's hand in our case. I am very happy.'"

Note: The official stance is that Jehovah will protect individuals as he sees fit, and there are many accounts in the WT publications where people have prayed and been saved from death.

However we do not have guardian angels, only the tease of them for when we are facing persecution etc.

### **THE "ALPHA AND OMEGA" OF REVELATION 22:12 REFERS TO...**

Jesus - Light (1930) p. 268

Jehovah - WT 53 1/1 p. 31

Jesus - WT 55 7/1 p. 387

An angel (speaking for Jehovah) - Awake! 66 6/8 p. 28

Jehovah - WT 67 11/15 p. 680

Jehovah - Awake! 8/22/78 p.28

Jesus - WT 10/1/78 p.15 ( A major change in just 2 months!)

Jehovah - Revelation Grand Climax (1988) p. 316 para. 6

Jehovah - WT 99 12/1 p. 19

Jesus - WT 03 12/15 p. 21

Jehovah - WT 09 1/15 p.30

### **WHO REPLACED JUDAS AS THE 12TH APOSTLE?**

Paul - w51 12/15 p. 763 Questions From Readers

Paul - w57 7/15 p. 423 Do the Apostles Have Successors?

Matthias - w71 11/15 p. 688 par. 3 Appointed Officers in the Theocratic Organization

Matthias - w71 5/15 p. 320 Questions From Readers

### **WHEN WAS FRED FRANZ BAPTISED?**

1914 - w87 5/1 p.25 Looking Back Over 93 Years of Living (as told by Frederick W. Franz)

On April 5, 1914, in Chicago, Illinois, I symbolized my consecration—as we used to call dedication—by water baptism.

1913 - w93 3/15 Rewarded With "The Crown of Life"

Brother Franz was born on September 12, 1893, in Covington, Kentucky. He came in touch with the truth through an older brother. . . He was baptized on November 30, 1913 , and the following year he left the university and entered the colporteur (pioneer) work.

### **CAN WE TRUST VAT 4956 (ARCHAEOLOGICAL TABLET)?**

NO - g72 5/8 p. 28 When Did Babylon Desolate Jerusalem?

So, because of the problems inherent in Ptolemy's Canon and "VAT 4956," it takes more faith to accept them than it does to accept the Bible's testimony.

YES - w11 11/1 p. 27 When Was Ancient Jerusalem Destroyed?—Part Two

Clearly, much of the astronomical data in VAT 4956 fits the year 588 B.C.E. as the 37th year of Nebuchadnezzar II. This, therefore, supports the date of 607 B.C.E. for Jerusalem's destruction—just as the Bible indicates.

### WHERE DO THE GREAT CROWD 'RENDER SERVICE'?

-- Four reasons why it IS 'in the court of the gentiles'

w80 8/15 p. 15 The "Great Crowd" Renders Sacred Service Where?

The Greek word na-os' refers often to the inner sanctuary representing heaven itself

- It was the entire temple (na-os') that had been 46 years in the building
- It was the entire temple (na-os') that was destroyed as a judgment from God
- It was from the courts of the outer temple (na-os') that Jesus drove the money changers  
(Note: See above for proof this is false)

- It was in the outer temple (na-os') that Judas threw back the 30 pieces of silver

HENCE it is consistent that the "great crowd" serve God in the earthly court of the spiritual temple

-- Five reasons why it is NOT 'in the court of the gentiles'

w02 5/1 p. 30 Questions From Readers

In times past, it has been said that the great crowd is in a spiritual equivalent, or an antitype, of the Court of the Gentiles that existed in Jesus' day. However, further research has revealed **at least five** reasons why that is not so.

### RESURRECTED ONES CAN MARRY?

**Women may be turned into men** - Golden Age 1930, April 2. P. 446 Bible Questions and Answers

Whether the identity of the sexes, as such, will be preserved, we do not know. There have been some well authenticated instances in which women have been transformed into men, and it is possible that this transformation may become general and we shall all be brothers together.

**NO** - w1938 11/1 p. 325 para.10

Under this Scriptural rule all those who were in the marriage relationship before dying will, if brought back in the resurrection, come forth as unmarried persons. Such will be subjected to the will of "the Everlasting Father", Christ Jesus, who ministers life to all, as God commands. (Rom. 6: 23) It is the right and privilege of the Everlasting Father" to arrange or not arrange marriage for such awakened ones as it pleaseth him. The divine rule is for the father to arrange for the marriage of his children. There is no plain Scriptural evidence, however, that those who are awakened out of death will marry and bring children into the world.

**YES** - 1943 "The Truth Shall Make You Free" p.362 - 364

[Evil ones] will not come forth [in the resurrection] to take part in the divine mandate [filling the earth], because that will have been completed by the Lord's "other sheep".

**NO** - w50 10/15 p. 381 "Be Fruitful, Multiply, Fill the Earth"

Nor will the resurrected multitudes be privileged to do so, for Jesus plainly stated that such will not marry nor be given in marriage

**Even survivors won't marry** - w54 9/15 p. 575 Questions From Readers

After that final test there will definitely be no marrying or being given in marriage then by those counted worthy of the new world and having the right to eternal life, just as angels have that right

**YES** - w54 9/15 p. 575 Questions From Readers

It is even reasonable and allowable to entertain the comforting thought that those of the other sheep who now die faithful will have an early resurrection and live during the time when the procreation mandate is being fulfilled and when paradise conditions are being spread earth-wide and that they will share in this divinely given service.

**NO** - w56 10/1 p. 601 par. 9 'He That Marries Not Does Better'

She died single, and that without the hope of enjoying married life in God's new world after she is resurrected from the dead.

**NO** - w61 11/15 p. 704 Questions From Readers

for dead ones with spiritual, heavenly hopes and for dead ones with earthly Paradisaic hopes the rule enunciated by Jesus Christ stands unaltered: "In the resurrection neither do men marry nor are women given in marriage"

**NO** - w67 10/15 p. 638 Questions From Readers

Jesus' words apply to the earthly resurrection, and they indicate that those resurrected will not marry or be reunited in a marriage relationship with former mates.

**YES / MAYBE** - w14 8/1 page 29+30, questions from readers

"Could Jesus be referring only to the heavenly resurrection?" "It is possible"

\*\*\* it-1 p. 579 Daniel, Book of \*\*\*

Daniel is outstanding in his recording of prophetic time periods: ...the periods of 1,290, 1,335, and 2,300 days... All of these time prophecies are vital to an understanding of God's dealings with his people:

**WHEN DO THE 1260 DAYS BEGIN AND END (Da 7:25, Da 12:7, Rev 11:2, 3, Rev 13:5)?**

During the 1800's the Watchtower claimed this was prophetic of 1260 years. Now it is said to be a period of days that correspond approximately to 1260 literal days.

There have been at least 11 teachings, spanning 9 different periods of time.

Source	Begins	Ends	Duration
Zion's Watch Tower Apr 1880	538 AD	15/2/1798 AD	1260 years
Zion's Watch Tower 1898 Sep 1 and 15	539 AD	1799 AD	1260 years
Zion's Watch Tower 1915 Aug 1	325 AD or 539 AD	1585 AD or 1799 AD	1260 years
Watchtower 1929 Dec 15	1 Oct 1914	1 Apr 1918	1278 days
Light 1 (1930)	7 Nov 1914	7 May 1918	1277 days
Watchtower 1951	1 Oct 1914	1 Apr 1918	1278 days
Finished Mystery (1969)	4 Oct 1914	26 Mar 1918	1269 days
Incoming World Government (1977)	28 Dec 1914	21 Jun 1918	1271 days
Revelation Climax (1988)	28 Jul 1914	Early 1918	
Watchtower 1993 Nov 1 pp.9-10	Dec 1914	21 June 1918	
Kingdom Ministry Sep 2006 p.5	Dec 1914	Jun 1918	

As the 1260 days do not line up exactly with any relevant, literal time period of importance to the Watchtower, numerous adjustments have been made, most not even 1260 days. These have related to:

- o Papal Rule
- o World War One
- o The End of the Gentile Times
- o The arrest of Rutherford
- o The sentencing of Rutherford

**WHEN DO THE 1290 DAYS BEGIN AND END (Da 12:11)?**

Lords Return (1914)	-	end in 1829
w51 7/15 p. 433	-	January 1919 to September 1922
w60 5/1 p. 282	-	January 1919 to September 5-13, 1922
w93 11/1 p. 11	-	January 1919 to September 1922

**WHEN DO THE 1335 DAYS BEGIN AND END (Da 12:12)?**

Three Worlds (1877)	-	539 BCE to October 1874 CE
w51 7/15 p. 437	-	September 1922 to May 1926
w93 11/1 p. 11	-	September 1922 to May 1926

**WHEN DO THE 2300 DAYS BEGIN AND END (Da 8:14)?**

Three Worlds (1877)	-	539 BCE to 1843 CE
w59 10/15 p. 632	-	25/05/1926 - 15/10/1932
w71 1/12 p. 726	-	8/10/1944 - 1/6/1938
"	OR	22/10/1944 - 15/6/1938

**HOW LONG WAS THE TRIBULATION FOR JERUSALEM IN 70CE?**

4 YEARS - w68 12/15 p. 748 par. 32 "Your Deliverance Is Getting Near"

Has no "great tribulation" occurred again since 70-73 C.E. that compares with the Jewish disaster of those years

4 MONTHS 25 DAYS - it-2 p. 47 Jerusalem

In just 4 months and 25 days, from April 3 to August 30, 70 C.E., the conquest had been effected. Thus, the tribulation, though intense, was remarkably short.

4.5 YEARS - July 15, 2013 WT.

Chart on pages 4,5, indicates it lasted 66 C.E - 70 C.E

**WHEN DID THE GENTILE TIMES END?**

- AUTUMN 1914 - w1902 3/15 p.90
- OCTOBER 1914 - w1905 12/1 (3671)
- AUGUST 1st 1914 - w1922 11/1 p.333
- JULY/AUGUST 1914 - w1925 2/15 p.54
- OCTOBER 1914 - w1931 6/1 p.169

**MATTHEW 24:14 HAS BEEN FULFILLED?**

YES - w51 10/1 p. 601 par. 7 Laying the Stone in Completion

The Gentile times ended in 1914 and the prophecies were fulfilled exactly as foretold at Matthew 24 and Luke 21, but have not been heeded by these millions.

NO - w55 10/15 p. 621 par. 1 The Triumphant Message of "The Kingdom"

Today, in this year 1955, the temple of Jerusalem is no more, as he foretold that it would not be, but his prophecy concerning "this good news of the kingdom" is *being* fulfilled.

YES - ws chap. 7 p. 61 par. 9 Settling Accounts Over the Use of Christ's Funds

To mark his return, two wars of world proportions, accompanied now by many other wars of lesser proportions, have bloodied our earth. As predicted, these have been accompanied by famines, pestilences, and earthquakes, and by the increasing of lawlessness and the preaching of "this good news of the kingdom" in all the inhabited earth. This *has fulfilled* the details of what Jesus said would be "the sign of [his] presence and of the conclusion of the system of things."—Matthew 24:3-15.

IT APPLIES TO THE 1ST CENTURY - w92 6/15 p. 14 par. 14 Serving as Fishers of Men

For the needs of the first-century Christians, Jesus' prophecy at Matthew 24:14 was fulfilled before Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 C.E.

YES - w92 5/1 p. 22 par. 19 Keep Awake in "the Time of the End"

As we look back over three quarters of a century, we can see how one prophecy after another *has been fulfilled*—the restoration of true worship; the deliverance of the anointed remnant, along with their companions, into a spiritual paradise; the preaching of the good news of the Kingdom on a global scale; the appearance of the great crowd.

NO - w93 5/1 p. 12 par. 7 Shedding Light on Christ's Presence

Each Yearbook of JW's adds to the evidence that these aspects of the sign are *being* fulfilled.

YES - w95 9/1 pp. 17-18 par. 17 Christian Witnesses for Divine Sovereignty

Jesus said: "This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come." Has this prophecy been fulfilled? *Indeed, it has.*

NO - w97 8/15 p. 14 par. 11 Living for Today or for an Eternal Future?

<sup>11</sup> There is also Jesus' prediction that "this good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come." (Matthew 24:14) Today, Jehovah's Witnesses carry out their work in 233 lands, island groups, and territories. True, *untouched territories still exist*, and perhaps in Jehovah's due time, a door of opportunity will open.

**WILL THERE BE ANOTHER WORLD WAR?**

NO - w55 10/15 p. 638 Questions From Readers

But where they really are leading the 'kings' (the rulers) of the entire inhabited earth is to the greatest war of all times, not a mere World War III with hydrogen bombs

MAYBE - w59 4/15 p. 229 par. 2 The Perfect Government for All Mankind

Like it or not, all of us are subject to one common danger. This is recognized by the human leaders of the day as being World War III, which will be global in its consequences.

NO - w66 4/1 p. 196 Missionaries to Fill the Need

"Look at what people are facing," Franz urged. "Not exactly the outbreak of World War III, a battle between men, no, but what you are facing and people in your assignments are facing is foretold in the Word of God."

MAYBE - w67 12/15 p. 749 par. 22 "In All the Nations the Good News Has to Be Preached First"

What about the possibilities for tribulation, destruction and horror of another world war, with nuclear bombs carried to their targets by long-range missiles

NO - rs p. 240 par. 2 Last Days

The end of the present global system will come, not as a result of indiscriminate slaughter in nuclear war...

POSSIBLY - g81 6/8 p. 11 Hope of Escaping World Destruction

Will this nationalistic "pushing" match result in World War III? Possibly.

NO - w97 4/1 p. 8 Are These Really the Last Days?

If there was a World War III, with all of today's nuclear powers deploying their weapons, the aftermath would likely find this earth a charred waste... Could wars and pollution simply continue to worsen until man has destroyed himself and this planet? No; for the Bible itself decrees that the earth will last forever.



### WHERE DID THE NAME 'JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES' COME FROM?

1911 - **H.A. Ironside** (Plymouth Brethren) in "Lectures on Daniel the Prophet" when referring to the Jews to whom the promises of Isa.43 would be fulfilled, noted on page 152: "These shall be **Jehovah's witnesses**, testifying to the power and glory of the one true God, when apostate Christendom shall have been given up to the strong delusion to believe the lie of the Antichrist."

1931 - jv chap. 11 p. 152 How We Came to Be Known as Jehovah's Witnesses

"In contrast, A. H. Macmillan said concerning that announcement by **Brother Rutherford**: "There is no doubt in my mind—not then nor now—that the Lord guided him in that, and that is the name Jehovah wants us to bear, and we're very happy and very glad to have it." Which viewpoint do the facts support? Was the name 'a stroke of genius' on the part of Brother Rutherford, or was it the result of divine providence?

... therefore we joyfully embrace and take the name which the mouth of the Lord God has named, and we desire to be known as and called by the name, to wit, **Jehovah's witnesses.**"

w80 2/1 p. 11 The Divine Name in Later Times

Interestingly, Raymundus Martini, a Spanish [Catholic] monk of the Dominican order, first rendered the divine name as "**Jehova**." This appeared in his book *Pugeo Fidei*, published in 1270 C.E.— 750 years ago.

(Isaiah 62:2) "And you will be called by a new name, Which Jehovah's own mouth will designate."

Note: What does the Bible indicate this name would be?

(Acts 11:26) It was first in Antioch that the disciples were *by divine providence* called **Christians**.

Interestingly, when the name was adopted in 1931, all 'Jehovah's Witnesses' were said to be of the anointed (it was prior to the 1935 cut off date). After the two classes were identified in 1935, ONLY the anointed could call themselves 'Jehovah's Witnesses'. The Great Crowd had to be known by the lesser name 'Jonadabs'.

### WHAT IS THE 'NEW NAME' IN ISA 62:2

(Isaiah 62:2) And you will be called by a new name, Which Jehovah's own mouth will designate.

"**Jehovah's Witnesses**" - July 26 1931 convention resolution adopted at Columbus Ohio

"BE IT RESOLVED:... we joyfully embrace and take the name which the mouth of the Lord God has named, and we desire to be known as and called by the name, to wit, *Jehovah's witnesses*.—Isa. 62:2"

"**Jehovah's Witnesses**" - w31 9/15 p. 279

therefore we joyfully embrace and take the name which the mouth of the Lord God has named, and we desire to be known as and called by the name, to wit, *Jehovah's witnesses*.—Isa. 43: 10-12; 62: 2;

**NOT "Jehovah's Witnesses"** - w57 10/1 p. 607 Questions From Readers

we see that these texts in Isaiah [62:2] do not specifically refer to the name "Jehovah's witnesses"

"**Jehovah's Witnesses**" - w85 5/15 p. 17 par. 18 The Finest Friendship Endures in an Unfriendly World

So, in the spirit of Isaiah 62:2, God's spirit-begotten organization, gathered in convention at Columbus, Ohio, in 1931, joyfully adopted the name "Jehovah's witnesses."

"**Jehovah's Witnesses**" - w87 5/1 p. 28 Looking Back Over 93 Years of Living

And how thrilling it was for me to be at the Columbus, Ohio, convention in 1931 when Brother Rutherford submitted the 'new name' Jehovah's Witnesses, and all of us adopted it enthusiastically! Immediately afterward, all the congregations of Jehovah's people around the globe adopted that 'new name.'—Compare Isaiah 62:2.

**NOT "Jehovah's Witnesses"** - jv (1993) chap. 11 p. 156 How We Came to Be Known...

Although the evidence points persuasively to Jehovah's direction in selection of the name Jehovah's Witnesses, *The Watchtower* (February 1, 1944, pp. 42-3; October 1, 1957, p. 607) and the book "*New Heavens and a New Earth*" (pp. 231-7) later pointed out that this name is not the "new name" referred to at Isaiah 62:2

**NOT "Jehovah's Witnesses"** - ip-2 (2001) chap. 23 pp. 337-338 "A New Name"

<sup>6</sup> What does Jehovah have in mind for Zion, his heavenly "woman," represented by ancient Jerusalem? He states: "*The nations will certainly see your righteousness, O woman, and all kings your glory. And you will actually be called by a new name, which the very mouth of Jehovah will designate.*" (Isaiah 62:2)

<sup>7</sup> Jehovah now confirms the changed condition of Zion by giving her a new name. That new name signifies the blessed condition and honored status enjoyed by Zion's earthly children beginning in 537 B.C.E. It shows that Jehovah acknowledges Zion as belonging to him. Today, the Israel of God is thrilled to be the object of Jehovah's delight in this way, and the other sheep rejoice with them.

## HOW LONG TO CREATE MOUNTAIN RANGES?

### **QUICKLY** - w68 7/15 p. 421 Was There an Earthwide Flood?

What tremendous changes occurred in earth's surface with the fall of this vast canopy of water! This immense weight of water apparently caused a shifting and buckling of earth's relatively thin crust. Thus, new mountains were thrust upward, old mountains rose to new heights, shallow sea basins were deepened and new shorelines were established.

### **SLOWLY** - g83 3/8 p. 14 Creationism—Is It Scientific?

Their teaching that the earth and even the universe are less than 10,000 years old contradicts all the findings of modern science. They are so far out of step that they invite ridicule from scientists.

Geologists can point to their measurements of geologic processes that extend far beyond that narrow time frame. Ocean sediments have accumulated over far more than 10,000 years. The time to build mountains and wear them down is measured in millions of years. For continents to drift apart and form oceans takes hundreds of millions of years. *To say that all of this goes back only 10,000 years is simply absurd in the eyes of geologists.*

### **QUICKLY** - (Gods Word - 1989) p. 111-113 pars. 29-32 'Science: Has It Proved the Bible Wrong?'

For the Flood to have happened, the pre-Flood sea basins would have to have been shallower, and the mountains lower than they are now... Since the mountains and sea basins rise and fall, it is apparent that at one time the mountains were not as high as they are now and the great sea basins were not as deep.

<sup>32</sup> What happened to the floodwaters after the Flood? Movement of these plates can cause changes in the level of the earth's surface... It is quite likely that—perhaps triggered by the Flood itself—the plates moved, the sea bottom sank, and the great trenches opened, allowing the water to drain off the land.

## SHOULD WE USE THE PHRASE "BROTHERS AND SISTERS"?

### **YES** - w50 9/15 p. 327 God's Blessed Family

others are mere babes who must be looked after and cared for by more mature *brothers and sisters*.

### **NO** - w51 1/1 p. 31 Questions From Readers

So in using modern speech in addressing the congregation the word *brothers* is sufficient, including all present, and makes unnecessary the longer address of "brothers and sisters".

### **YES** (two weeks later!) - w51 1/15 p. 37 Producing the Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses

It is a thrilling report of a spiritual family of *brothers and sisters*, a family that is unified by God's spirit,

## IS IT LATER THAN YOU THINK?

### **IT IS!** - w1949 6/1 p.174 Para.5

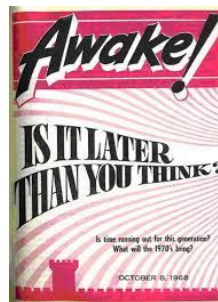
We had arrived in the middle of their district assembly, which began on Friday, March 4. Brother Knorr was scheduled to talk to the English speaking people of Lima who were interested in the truth. That meeting was held on Saturday afternoon. There were 49 who heard his talk on "It Is Later than You Think!"

### **IT IS!** - w1949 6/15 p.191 Para.9

The brethren and people of good will had been notified that the president of the Society would be with them on the evening of March 16; so that night 64 attended a gathering and packed out the little Kingdom Hall, some standing and some sitting on the stairway, to hear "It Is Later than You Think!"

### **IT IS!** - w1949 7/1 p.204 Para.7

The public meeting had been advertised for 8 p.m. ... Brother Knorr spoke on "It Is Later than You Think!"



### **IS IT?** - g68 10/8 p. 24 Cover Page "Is It Later Than You Think?"

### **IS IT?** - w91 4/1 p. 7 Is It Later Than You Think?

But time is running out; it is later than they think. Is it later than you think?

### **IS IT?** - km 2/12 p. 4 Announcements

The special talk will be given on the weekend after the Memorial and is entitled "Is It Later Than You Think?". (Talk No. 181- TO BE COVERED IN 30 MINUTES 2011 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society)

### HOW LONG IS A CREATIVE DAY?

- Zions Watchtower Dec 1881 The Creative Week

"If the seventh period of creation in which the Father rested is **seven thousand years** long--as shown above --so are the other six periods; and so we have seven times seven thousand years..."

- w51 1/1 p. 27 The Christian's Sabbath

**7,000 years** for each of the creative days as well as the rest day is consistent with the Scriptures.

- w54 8/1 p. 478 The Purpose of Your Witnessing

Each creative day was **7,000 years** in length. See "*New Heavens and a New Earth*", pages 40-43.

- g82 11/8 pp. 6-9 Science and the Bible

The Bible record, together with verifiable history, indicates that the seventh day of that creative week covers a period of **7,000 years**. Hence, each of the six preceding "days" would be of the same length.

- w87 1/1 p. 30 Questions From Readers

a study of the fulfillment of Bible prophecy and of our location in the stream of time strongly indicate that each of the creative days is **7,000 years** long.

- w93 1/1 p. 4 Our Grand Creator and His Works

In an orderly sequence of six 'creative days,' each **thousands of years** in length

- w96 4/1 p. 13 par. 10 Praise the King of Eternity!

Wonderful developments took place on earth during the six creative "days" of Genesis chapter 1, each day covering **thousands of years**.

- w03 2/1 p. 4 How to Cultivate a Balanced View of Work

at the end of the six creative "days," or **long periods of time**, "God saw everything he had made and, look! it was very good"

- g03 9/22 p. 21 Science Was My Religion

the creative days lasted **aeons**

- g04 1/22 p. 23 Why I Believe the Bible—A Nuclear Scientist Tells His Story

the creative "days" **encompass thousands of years**

- w04 4/1 p. 6 Identifying the Wild Beast and Its Mark

God's creative week comprises seven 'days,' or **extended time periods**

- w04 1/1 p. 28 par. 3 Highlights From the Book of Genesis—I

the six creative "days," or **time periods of special creative works**

- w11 2/15 p. 8 par. 10 Holy Spirit—At Work in Creation!

These are not 24-hour days but are **epochs**.

- g11/11 p. 9 Which Approach Is More Reasonable?

Each day evidently involved **a considerable length of time**.

- g14/3 p. 5 How Long Did God Take To Create The Universe?

each of the six creative days could have lasted for **thousands of years**.

Note: Why has this view changed? It is not because of a revealing of new light by Gods Holy Spirit, but it is due to the incontrovertible discoveries of science. Holy Spirit should have known this all along, but perhaps it was just the speculations of ill informed men all along.

**FIELD SERVICE IS VOLUNTARY AND PUBLISHERS DO NOT REPRESENT THE WTBS**

**You are first interviewed:** Organized to do Jehovah's Will book p.79

"The presiding overseer will arrange to have two elders (one being a member of the congregation service committee) discuss the matter with you and the bible student."

**You must qualify:** Organized to do Jehovah's Will book page 81

"Once the *elders determine that the bible student qualifies* to engage in the field ministry, he is eligible to receive his own copy of Organized to do Jehovah's will book"

**The WT has minimum requirements to meet:** Organized to do Jehovah's Will book page 87

"Auxiliary, regular, and special pioneers as well as missionaries have hour *requirements to meet*."

Congregation publishers are likewise encouraged to put the Kingdom interest first and exert themselves in the ministry to accomplish all that they can in the field according to their circumstances"

**The WT has rules to cater for exceptions:** Organized to do Jehovah's Will book page 87

"*Time spent in the field service should be reported* in full hours. An exception to this is made when a publisher is very limited because of advanced age, is shut in, is confined to a nursing home, or is otherwise incapacitated. Such a publisher may report field service in 15-minute increments rather than in the full hours. Even if he gives a witness for just 15 minutes during a month, He should *report this time so that he can continue to be counted as a regular Kingdom Publisher*"

**The WT's elders uphold the rules:** Organized to do Jehovah's Will Book page 87

"This provision is made, however, only for those who are *very limited* in their activity. The congregation *service committee will determine whether a publisher qualifies* for this arrangement. "

**The WT train you:** km 3/04 p. 4 par. 3 A Cavalry Charge That Involves You

By means of the Theocratic Ministry School and other congregation meetings, *God's ministers have been trained* to speak God's message with authority.

**And equip you:** km 3/04 p. 4 par. 6 A Cavalry Charge That Involves You

Trained, *well equipped* to deliver God's message, and working under angelic direction, Jehovah's people are an irresistible force. Let us continue to play our part in the fulfillment of this thrilling prophetic vision.

**And organise you:** km 7/12 p. 5 par. 4 Before Preaching, You May Need to Search

the body of elders, particularly the service overseer, should *organize and oversee* the search work

**And tell you what to wear:** km 3/96 p. 3 par. 6 Preparation—Key to Success

In addition to preparing and practicing your presentation, you should also ask yourself, 'Is the clothing that I plan to wear suitable for the ministry?'

**Then you must report back to the WT:** Organized to do Jehovah's Will book page 86

"It is important to *submit an accurate report* of Hours in field Service."

**BUT you are not representatives:** km 2/89 pp. 3-4 Our Identification as Jehovah's Witnesses

Therefore, **publishers do well to avoid representing themselves as agents or representatives of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., or any other corporation used by "the faithful and discreet slave" to advance Kingdom interests.**—Matt. 24:45-47... If any publishers use a personal name card in connection with their field service activities, they should not print thereon that they are representatives of the Watchtower Society.

**You are not affiliated:** km 4/09 p. 4 Question Box

Congregations or individuals should not use logos or names of the organization's legal entities, or variations thereof, on their Kingdom Halls, signs, letterhead, personal objects, and so forth. Such use of the organization's logos may cause confusion for public officials, publishers, and others about the legal affiliation of the congregation with the organization's legal entities.

**Only the paid ministers are representatives:** yb70 p. 315 1969—A Year of Praise

The WTB&TS gives financial assistance to the circuit and district servants, special pioneers and missionaries around the world. We very much appreciate the assistance that the congregation publishers gave the travelling representatives of the Society by entertaining them in their homes wherever possible.

**You are on your own and are personally liable:** BoE letter July 15 2014 Para. 4

Any application to use a mobile cart or to set up a table or kiosk to display literature must be filled out in the name of an individual publisher, not in the name of the congregation, any corporation used by the organization, or "Jehovah's Witnesses." If a small administrative fee is needed in order to acquire space in a public area, it is to be paid by the individual publisher, not the congregation. Publishers should carefully review any such applications to see **what responsibility they are taking upon themselves with respect to liability**. Publishers who apply to distribute literature at these areas are **doing so on their own initiative** as part of their personal ministry.

### 1935 AND INCREASING MEMORIAL PARTAKERS

w54 3/1 p. 153 par. 16 "Restoration of True Religion Today"

Since this identification, each one in the theocratic organization has known whether he is one of the few "remaining ones" called to the heavenly Royal House or one of those called to the earthly position before the throne. True religion holds both classes in their proper place, both having the hope of life in God's new world. **Since 1935 one class has been decreasing in numbers** on earth...

w55 5/15 p. 314 TWELVE REQUIREMENTS FOR CHRISTIAN CHANNEL TODAY

Eleventh, the congregation of Christ must realize a change in her work from that of gathering a little flock for heavenly privileges to that of gathering out the "other sheep" to become prospective Kingdom subjects to live happily forever on a paradise earth that is destined to continue unendingly in fulfillment of the great Abrahamic promise. Only the anointed remnant have experienced this since the years 1932 and 1935.

w70 12/1 p. 732 Teaching All Nationalities with a View to Baptism

Since it appears from the facts that the ones eligible for the heavenly kingdom were for the time completed in number by about 1935, does that mean that those baptized since then are baptized as being of the "great crowd" of "other sheep"? No... But at this time when it is principally to an earthly hope that God is pointing those who become his servants, what if anyone recently baptized should suddenly conclude that he or she was spirit-begotten? It would be well for such a one to do some self-examination as to whether that conclusion was truly based on the witness or the testimony of God's spirit.

Watchtower 1995 Feb 15 p.19

"Logically, the calling of the little flock would draw to a close when the number was nearing completion, and **the evidence is that the general gathering of these specially blessed ones ended in 1935.**"

Watchtower 1996 Aug 15 p.31

"There is every reason to believe that **the number of anointed ones will continue to decline** as advanced age and unforeseen occurrences end their earthly lives."

WT2000 Jan 15 p.13 "Six Convincing *Lines of Evidence*" that we are in the Last Days.

Sixth, the number of genuine anointed disciples of Christ is dwindling, though some will evidently still be on earth when the great tribulation begins. Most of the remnant are quite elderly, and over the years the number of those who are **truly anointed has been getting smaller.**"

Watchtower 2007 May 1 p.31

"Thus it appears that **we cannot set a specific date** for when the calling of Christians to the heavenly hope ends."

Watchtower 2011 Aug 15 p.22 (Note: the number of partakers had been increasing for 6 years!)

"Memorial partakers. This is the number of baptized individuals who partake of the emblems at the Memorial worldwide. Does this total represent the number of anointed ones on earth? Not necessarily. A number of factors — including past religious beliefs or even **mental or emotional imbalance** — might cause some to assume mistakenly that they have the heavenly calling.

(Note: ALL of the current Governing Body (7 persons as at 2015) were born AFTER the 1935 'cut off')

### WILL THE MEN OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH BE RESURRECTED?

1879 YES WT July, 1879 p.8

1951 'UTTER IMPOSSIBILITY' WT 5/1/51 p.287

1952 NO WT 6/1/52 p.338

1965 YES WT 8/1/65 p.479

1967 NO WT 1/7/67 p.409

1974 YES Awake! 8/10/74 p.20

1982 NO *You Can Live Forever...* p.179 para.9 (Old Edition)

1988 NO WT 6/1/88 p.31

1988 SOME WILL *Insight On The Scriptures*, Vol.1, p.616 (released June 17th 1988)

1988 YES *Insight On The Scriptures*, Vol.2, p.985\*

1988 NO *Revelation - Its Grand Climax* p.273

1989 NO *You Can Live Forever...* p.179 Para.9 (New Edition)

\*Note: *Insight vol. 2* p. 985 says it was only the *cities* that underwent everlasting destruction and not the people, as if the houses, roads and buildings committed the sins! Well I guess this ties in with Jude 1:7 "as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example..."

### HOW MANY 'KEYS OF THE KINGDOM'?

Up until October 1979 there were **TWO**. The 1st for the Jews, the 2nd for the Gentiles.

After 1979 there were **THREE**. The 1st for the Jews, the 2nd for the Samaritans, the 3rd for the Gentiles.

### WHO IS "THE TRUE LORD?" (Mal 3:1)

Jehovah God - w76 1/15 p. 41 par. 5 The "Ax" and the Chopper

Jehovah God - w80 2/15 p. 12 par. 18 Joyful Festivals

Jesus Christ - w80 7/15 p. 19 par. 10 The "Fine Shepherd" and the "Little Flock"

Jehovah God - w07 4/1 p. 22 par. 4 Loyal to Christ and His Faithful Slave

Jesus Christ - w13 7/15 p. 8 par. 17 "Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?"

Note: The Revised NWT quotes Malachi saying "the *true* Lord" but no other translation adds the word '*true*'. This makes you think it is talking about Jehovah and not Jesus. At least the older NWT used brackets to indicate this, saying "the [*true*] Lord"!

### TO WHOM DOES 2COR 11:13 APPLY?

(2Co 11:13) 'For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ.'

Misinformed religionists - w51 5/15 p. 309 par. 10 Leaves of Healing

False apostles in the congregation - w51 5/1 p. 272 par. 13 The Prayer of Faith During Sickness

**Those in the Lord's organization** - w52 8/15 p. 501 par. 16 God's Spirit Essential to Maturity

The clergy in general - w53 5/1 p. 263 "Keeping a Tight Grip on the Word of Life"

Spiritualists - w56 2/15 p. 112 par. 13 Triumphant over Wicked Spirit Forces

Satan's ministers - w57 9/15 p. 550 The Great Contest

False religious guides - w57 8/15 p. 503 par. 14 The Fight of Faith of the Peaceable

Roman Catholic priests - w58 9/15 p. 574 Is Catholic Action Christian?

**Jesus' appointed overseers** - w58 1/15 p. 47 par. 25 Overseers in Apocalyptic Times

The leaders of Christendom - w60 7/15 p. 420 The Truth Shall Stand

Religious zealots - w61 8/1 p. 454 Satan—the Genius of Deception

Religious Christendom - w61 7/1 p. 398 par. 27 Right Associations Lead to Life

The Pope - w68 7/15 p. 446 The Pope Is Not Infallible

Supposedly Christian religions - w68 3/1 p. 136 The Devil Is "the Ruler of the World"

False religious organizations - w69 2/15 p. 103 The Last Days of This Wicked System of Things

**Congregation of God's people** - w72 3/15 p. 192 Questions From Readers

Christendom - w75 12/1 p. 729 par. 5 What Does It Mean to Be a "Minister"?

Religious leaders - w75 4/15 p. 253 Rebellion Against God Comes to Light

Ambitious men - w78 5/1 p. 22 par. 5 "Roll Your Works upon Jehovah"

**Fellow worshipers of Jehovah** - w79 8/15 p. 4 To Whom Does It Apply?

Present-day Christendom - w81 5/1 p. 14 par. 9 Which Organization—Jehovah's or Satan's?

**The members of Jehovah's family** - w82 6/1 p. 19 par. 13 Loyally Submitting to Theocratic Order

Seemingly benevolent religious and political fronts - w83 6/15 p. 26 Insight on the News

**False brothers** in the congregation - w84 2/1 p. 23 par. 8 'Oneness of Spirit' in a Rapidly Growing Flock

Apostates - w86 3/15 p. 14 par. 15 'Do Not Be Quickly Shaken From Your Reason'

**The Christian congregation** - w88 9/1 p. 3 Satan—Is He Real?

Apostates - w90 8/15 p. 16 par. 6 Loyally Working With Jehovah

False religion - w90 2/1 p. 24 par. 17 Exposing "the Man of Lawlessness"

The clergy - w90 2/1 p. 11 par. 10 Identifying "the Man of Lawlessness"

The clergy class of Christendom - w94 7/1 p. 5 A Divided Church—Can It Survive?

The "evil slave," - w00 10/15 p. 9 Should You Investigate Other Religions?

Apostates - w02 3/1 p. 11 par. 14 Divine Light Dispels Darkness!

Propagandists - w03 7/15 p. 22 Think Straight—Act Wisely

**False brothers** - w03 5/15 p. 11 par. 6 Christ Speaks to the Congregations

"Babylon the Great" - w06 12/1 p. 6 The Antichrist Exposed

Churches of Christendom - w06 9/1 p. 5 Religion—What Good Does It Do?

False religion - w12 5/1 p. 16 What Is the Good News About Religion?

**BLACK PEOPLE ARE FROM THE CURSE OF NOAH'S TIME**

Golden Age 1926 May 5th p. 483. Races of the British Empire

-- OF THE grand total of the population of the British Empire, which is calculated to be 463,000,000, only one person in seven is of European stock. The remaining 397,000,000 are governed only by the superior mental, moral or physical force of their white rulers. This superiority is disappearing and the powers of the colored races are expanding.

**YES** - Golden Age, July 24th 1929:

*Question:* Is there anything in the Bible that reveals the origin of the Negro?

*Answer:* It is generally believed that the curse which Noah pronounced upon Canaan was the origin of the Black race. Certain it is that when Noah said, "Cursed be Canaan, a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren," he pictured the future of the Colored race. They have been and are a race of servants, but now in the dawn of the twentieth century, we are all coming to see this matter of service in its true light and to find that the only real joy in life is in serving others; not bossing them. There is no servant in the world as good as a good Colored servant, and the joy that he gets from rendering faithful service is one of the purest joys there is in the world.

**NO** - w53 8/1 p. 478 Questions From Readers

Incidentally, when *some* try to say this curse caused some men to be black-skinned they show ignorance of the Bible record, for colored peoples did not descend from the cursed Canaan.

**NO** - g75 10/8 p. 11 A Book of Myths or a Misrepresented Guide?

The man Noah pronounced a prophetic curse on his grandson Canaan, but no divine curse was ever pronounced upon the black race.

**Black people will be made perfect and white** in the new system:

**Zions Watchtower Feb 15 1904 pg 52-3**

"Can The Ethiopian Change His skin color? ...what the Ethiopian cannot do for himself God could readily do for him. The doctrine of restitution has also raised the question. How could all men be brought to perfection and which color of skin was the original? The answer is now provided. **God can change the Ethiopian's skin in his own due time.** Julius Jackson, of New Frankfort, Montana, a negro boy of nine years, began to grow white in September, 1901, and is now fully nine-tenths white. He assures us that this is no whitish skin disease; but that the new white skin is as healthy as that of any white boy, and that the changed boy has never been sick and never has taken medicines."

Ridicule the Catholics for saying the same thing 100 years ago, that the WT had said just 48 years earlier:

Awake! 1977 10/8 p. 29 - Even up to a hundred years ago the Catholic Church held the view that blacks were cursed by God. . . . What great harm has resulted from the misapplication by churchmen of this Biblical curse! The slavery of African blacks, and their mistreatment since the days of slavery, can in no way be justified by the Bible. The truth is, blacks are not, and never were, cursed by God!

Finally adding:

Awake! 1982 2/8 p. 14

"How foolish it is to interpret God's curse on Canaan as referring to a dark-skinned people."

**WT VIEW OF THE SPANISH**

--Golden Age 1927 Nov 30th p,141

"Centuries before, anticipating the settlement of North America by a liberty-loving people, Satan had sought to forestall it through the voyages of Columbus and the resulting effort to people it with **Spaniards and other backward races** under the influence of Rome."

**WILL "EVERY EYE" SEE JESUS (REV 1:7)?**

NO - w07 3/15 p. 5 What Christ's Coming Will Accomplish

With regard to Christ's coming, the Bible says: "Look! He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him." (Revelation 1:7) People will not see him with their literal eyes.

YES - w94 2/15 p. 20 par. 21 "Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?"

When Jesus comes with clouds of invisibility, opposing humans worldwide will have to recognize that "coming" because of a supernatural demonstration of his kingly power.—Revelation 1:7.

NO - w93 5/1 p. 22 par. 6 Deliverance at the Revelation of Jesus Christ

Oh, those enemies will not actually see Jesus with literal eyes

YES - w81 12/1 p. 8 Could Christ Return Without Being Seen?

Jesus himself spelled it out clearly, saying: "Then the sign of the Son of man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will beat themselves in lamentation, and they will see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory." That obligatory recognition of Christ's presence will come too late for their good. This will mean destruction for those who have not paid heed.—Matt. 24:30; Rev. 1:7; 11:18.

NO - w74 12/15 p. 751 Who Will See "the Sign of the Son of Man"?

When he comes "with the clouds, and every eye will see him" he will be invisible to fleshly eyes. (Rev. 1:7)

YES - w66 1/15 p. 40 "The Sign of the Son of Man"

The day will come when "every eye" must see this "sign," as Revelation 1:7 indicates.

NO - w53 7/15 p. 447 Questions From Readers

If Christ came in a human body certainly not every eye on earth could see him at once; so that must not be literal.

YES - 1877 Object and Manner p. 39

This scripture does not necessarily teach that every eye will see Him at the *same moment*. A similar statement is made of the Resurrection. "All that are in their graves hear the voice of the Son of Man and come forth."

**WAS THE WT EXPECTING PERSECUTION, OR DEATH, IN 1915?**

PERSECUTION - w93 11/1 pp. 9-10 par. 12 Daniel's Prophetic Days and Our Faith

By the end of the year, the anointed remnant were expecting persecution, as seen from the fact that the yeartext chosen for 1915 was Jesus' question to his disciples, "Are ye able to drink of my cup?" based on Matthew 20:22, *King James Version*.

PERSECUTION - 1977 go chap. 8 p. 130 par. 21 Marked Days During the "Time of the End"

Persecution was then expected for the congregations of the International Bible Students, for, under the heading "1915—Our Year Text—1915," the same issue of *The Watch Tower* opened up by saying: "We have chosen as a text for the year the Master's words uttered just before His crucifixion to two of His dear disciples, who had asked to sit with Him in His Throne. We have selected the Master's reply as the text for this year: 'Are ye able to drink of My cup?' "

**Note: The reality is that they were not expecting persecution, but had stated for 34 years that they were expecting Armageddon and death by 1915, believing Jesus had already come 40 years earlier in 1874.**

The WT misrepresent this expectation in order to look prophetic and profound. Actually they are deceitful.

DEATH - w1914 Dec 15 p. 370 - 1915 YEAR TEXT

As our Year Text we have chosen the Master's words so full of meaning, "Are ye able to drink of My Cup?" These words gain in force and weight as we ponder them.

DEATH - R5599 p.382 - Our Lord stated the matter very plainly, asking James and John, "Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" They did not understand these words in full, but perceived that it meant some kind of death.

DEATH - w1880 June R111 p. 7

"Are ye able to drink of the cup (death) that I shall drink of, and to be baptised with the baptism (death) that I am baptised with?"



**ADVICE ON DISEASE, APPENDICITIS, CANCER, BALDNESS, ETC.**

-- Watchtower Jan 15 1912 (reprints p.4963)

We give below a simple cure for appendicitis symptoms. The pain in the appendix region is caused by the *biting of worms* near the junction of the transverse colon with the small intestines, low down on the right side of the abdomen. This remedy is *recommended also for typhoid fever*, which is also a worm disease.

-- Watchtower 1913 July 1 p. 200 A Cure for Surface Cancer

We have recently learned of a very effective and simple remedy for cancers which show themselves on the surface of the body. The recipe has come to us free and we are willing to communicate the formula, but only to those who are troubled with surface cancers and who will write to us directly, stating particulars.

-- The Golden Age 1919 November 26 p.153

Even years ago it was known by some people that the use of pacifiers (dummies) by babies is one of the chief causes of diseased and enlarged tonsils and adenoid growths, which results from the suction.

-- The Golden Age, Jan. 16, 1924, p. 250

It has never been proven that a single disease is due to germs.

-- g24 11/19 p. 100 A Glimpse at the World News

The bobbed hair craze is sure to lead to baldness, sooner or later. The reason for this is that human hair is like a tube sealed at the free end. When the hair is cut, the oils which are the life of the hair become dissipated. The reason why men grow bald so quickly is that they have their hair cut so frequently and, in addition, wear tightly fitting hats.

-- The Golden Age, April 22, 1925, p. 454

I HAVE named this new discovery, which I believe will be epochal in the history of the treatment of disease, and which I am exclusively announcing in THE GOLDEN AGE prior to its general publication elsewhere, The Electronic Radio Biola, which means life renewed by radio waves or electrons. The Biola automatically diagnoses and treats diseases by the use of the electronic vibrations. The diagnosis is 100 percent correct, rendering better service in this respect than the most experienced diagnostician.

-- The Golden Age, Feb. 10, 1926, p.310

Air baths are good for preventing colds... What you do is strip naked mornings and evenings and then bob up and down for a while.

-- The Golden Age 1926 Apr 7 p.438

Tonsillectomy is called a minor operation. If so, getting well is a double major. If any overzealous doctor condemns your tonsils go and commit suicide with a case-knife. It's cheaper and less painful.

-- The Golden Age, July 1, 1927

Every bedroom [should receive] at least two hours of sunlight everyday. [This will] kill tuberculosis and other germs.

-- The Golden Age, Nov. 28, 1928, p. 133

All human ailments have their start in the intestines.

-- The Golden Age 1929 November 12 p. 107

If the organs [of your body] are diseased, heal them by correcting your diet. Avoid the use of aluminum cooking utensils and alum baking powders as they are injurious to your health, poisoning your blood stream... Sleep on the right side or flat on your back, with the head toward the north so as to get benefit of the earth's magnetic currents. Avoid serum inoculations as they pollute the blood stream with their filthy pus.... Stop chewing gum, as you need the saliva for your food.

-- The Golden Age 1933 September 13 p.777

The earlier in the forenoon you take the sun bath, the greater will be the beneficial effect, because you get more of the ultra-violet rays, which are healing.

-- Golden Age 1931/1934 December 19 p.187

Appendicitis: Take one ounce each of elder blossom, peppermint and yarrow and simmer in three pints of water. Take a wineglassful every 15 minutes. Do not be afraid of the perspiration caused, or if you vomit.

-- The Golden Age, July 5, 1935, p. 632

I personally know of more than one being relieved of liver trouble, and even cured of gall stones, by the use of olive oil.... A friend who for years has suffered pain in the region of the appendix was entirely relieved by the oil treatments.

-- The Golden Age 1936 September 23 p.828

Do not use X-Rays... they are destructive and sure to harm the grandchildren of those exposed to them.

-- Watchtower 1952 February 1 pp.95-6 Questions from Readers

For the sake of the record, let us say that **we are not medical advisers. We are not professionally trained doctors, and do not advise on health matters** except as they may involve Scriptural issues, such as in the case of blood transfusions. (Note: And even that advice changes.)

-- w75 8/1 p. 480 Questions From Readers

We should keep in mind that the human body is a harmonious whole, with all the members thereof being dependent on one another. Therefore, emotions, feelings, desires and the like cannot entirely be limited to any one specific organ such as the brain, heart or kidneys.

-- w88 10/15 p. 29 Mental Distress—When It Afflicts a Christian

The Society does not recommend or pass judgment upon the various medications and treatments employed by physicians. Research in the Society's publications may, nevertheless, prove helpful.

### WHAT IS THE FUNCTION OF OUR PHYSICAL HEART?

JUST A PUMP - w1888 July p.6

The secret of how the mind operates upon disease undoubtedly lies in the fact that the brain is not only the seat of all thought, but of all feeling.

MORE THAN JUST A PUMP - w71 3/1 p. 134 par. 5 How Is Your Heart?

The brain, in which the mind resides, is one thing and the heart in our thorax, with its power of motivation, is another thing.

NOT JUST A PUMP - w71 3/1 p. 134 par. 6 - 7 How Is Your Heart?

we do not want to make the mistake of viewing the literal heart as merely a fleshly pump as does orthodox physiology today.

The heart is a marvelously designed muscular pump, but, more significantly, our emotional and motivating capacities are built within it. Love, hate, desire (good and bad), preference for one thing over another, ambition, fear—in effect, all that serves to motivate us in relationship to our affections and desires springs from the heart.

The sensations of the heart are recorded on the brain. It is here that the heart brings to bear on the mind its desires and its affections in arriving at conclusions having to do with motivations... The heart is a marvelously designed muscular pump, but, **more significantly, our emotional and motivating capacities are built within it.**

IT'S YOUR PERSONALITY - w71 3/1 p. 135 par. 10 How Is Your Heart?

One thing is sure, in losing their own hearts [by heart transplant], they have had taken away from them the capacities of "heart" built up in them over the years and which contributed to making them who they were as to personality.

IT HAS EMOTIONS - w75 8/1 p. 480 Questions From Readers

We should keep in mind that the human body is a harmonious whole, with all the members thereof being dependent on one another. Therefore, emotions, feelings, desires and the like cannot entirely be limited to any one specific organ such as the brain, heart or kidneys.

JUST A PUMP - w84 9/1 p. 12 par. 15 "Who Has Come to Know Jehovah's Mind?"

Regardless of whether a person is conscious or not, the heart keeps pumping the blood to the brain and all other parts of the body.

RIDICULE THOSE WHO SAID IT WAS MORE THAN JUST A PUMP - w86 6/1 p. 15 par. 2 Determined to Serve Jehovah With a Complete Heart

**The ancient Egyptians believed that the physical heart was the seat of intelligence and the emotions.** They also thought that it had a will of its own. The Babylonians said that the heart housed the intellect as well as love. The Greek philosopher Aristotle taught that it was the seat of the senses and the domain of the soul. But **as time passed and knowledge increased, these views were discarded.** Finally the heart became known for what it is, a pump to circulate the blood throughout the body.

IT DOES NOT MOTIVATE - w95 1/15 p. 16 par. 3 Serve Jehovah With Joy of Heart

Though the physical heart is mentioned in the Scriptures, it does not literally think or reason.

**DOES LEV 5:1 REFER TO WRONGDOING ('CURSING') OR 'BEING ASKED TO TESTIFY'?**

Lev 5:1 NWT (1984) "Now in case a soul sins in that he has heard **public cursing** and he is a witness or he has seen it or has come to know of it, if he does not report it, then he must answer for his error."

Lev 5:1 RevNWT (2013) "If someone sins because he has heard a **public call to testify** and he is a witness or has seen or learned about it and he does not report it, then he will answer for his error."

This verse is the basis of the JW teaching that wrongdoing should be reported to the elders. It stems from mistakenly understanding 'swear' to mean an obscenity, and not swearing as to truth. This 'obscenity' was then extended to include all wrongdoing, and has created the "tell the elders" culture of JW's.

TESTIFY - w70 6/15 p. 378 par. 26 A Happy, Prosperous Nation Under God's Law  
A witness was required to testify to that which he knew. (Lev. 5:1)

WRONGDOING AND TESTIFY - w72 8/1 p. 465 par. 12 Cooperating Fully with God's Appointed Ones  
One who loves righteousness and is truly loyal to God will courageously step forward and expose any grossly sinful conduct of which he is a witness within the congregation and he will freely testify to the truth of the matter when called upon to do so.—Lev. 5:1

WRONGDOING - w85 11/15 pp. 20-21 par. 15 Do Not Share in the Sins of Others  
Therefore, after we have given the erring individual a reasonable amount of time to approach the elders about his wrongdoing, it is our responsibility before Jehovah not to be a sharer in his sin. We need to inform the responsible overseers that the person has revealed serious wrongdoing that merits their investigation. This would be in harmony with Leviticus 5:1

TESTIFY - w87 9/1 p. 13 "A Time to Speak"—When?  
Another Bible guideline appears at Leviticus 5:1. This "public cursing" was not profanity or blasphemy. Rather, it often occurred when someone who had been wronged demanded that any potential witnesses help him to get justice... It was a form of putting others under oath.

WRONGDOING - w88 8/1 p. 21 par. 21 Youths—Guard Against Leading a Double Life  
What if you know of someone who is leading a double life? ... Then it is your Scriptural responsibility to report it. (Leviticus 5:1)

WRONGDOING - w94 7/15 p. 23 How Do You Settle Differences?  
Under the Mosaic Law, serious sins were to be reported. (Leviticus 5:1)

TESTIFY - w95 7/15 p. 16 Christian Women Deserve Honor and Respect  
Referring to Leviticus 5:1, *The Mishnah* explains: "[The law about] 'an oath of testimony' applies to men but not to women."

WRONGDOING - w97 8/15 p. 27 Why Report What Is Bad?  
The Law stated that if a person was a witness to apostate acts, sedition, murder, or certain other serious crimes, it was his responsibility to report it and to testify to what he knew. Leviticus 5:1

WRONGDOING w11 8/15 p. 31 par. 15 Pursue Peace  
If the wrongdoer does not do so, the Christian who has come to know about the sin should report it. Failure to do this in a mistaken effort to maintain peace with the sinner makes one a party to the wrongdoing.—Lev. 5:1

WRONGDOING w12 2/15 p. 22 par. 15 Preserve the Positive Spirit of the Congregation  
when serious sin has been committed, those Scripturally obligated to handle the matter—the elders in the congregation—should be informed. (*Read Leviticus 5:1.*)

TESTIFY - RNWT (2013) Lev 5:1 "If someone sins because he has heard a *public call to testify*..."

WRONGDOING - w14 8/1 p. 11 "Please Listen to This Dream"  
When tempted to conceal the serious sin of another—perhaps a sibling or a friend—it is wise to imitate Joseph and make sure that the matter is known to those who are in a position to help the wrongdoer.—Leviticus 5:1

Note: Despite understanding this verse correctly since the Revised NWT (2013), WT chooses to continue to misuse and misapply it to maintain the practise of reporting others to the elders. It is interesting that many other Bible translations have correctly understood this verse for centuries. See Geneva Bible (1560), Darby Bible (1889) etc. Why has it taken the F&DS so long to catch up?

## WHAT DOES MT 24:29 "THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED" MEAN?

IT HAPPENED IN 1780 - w1885 Jan p. 3 "The Sign Of His Presence"

Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, etc... [In those days before they end, 1798], but after the tribulation of those days--as Papal persecutions and that of other abominations (systems) began to draw to a close--in 1780 the "Dark Day" occurred, concerning which we read: "May 19th, 1780.--The darkness commenced between 10 and 11 A.M., and continued until the middle of the next night.

IT HAPPENED IN 1780 - w1896 May p. 116

Verses 25-31, leaping over centuries, point to events near the close of Gentile Times, and mention the signs of the close of the Gospel age, and connected with the revealing of the Son of Man in glory. The signs in the sun, moon and stars were to give a general idea as to the time when the Kingdom would be nigh. We will not here particularize

respecting these signs, but will mention them:-- The remarkable darkening of the sun and moon, May 19th, 1780; and the notable falling of stars or meteoric shower on the morning of Nov. 13th, 1833.

IT IS BOTH LITERAL AND SYMBOLIC - w1896 May p. 116

While we believe also in a symbolic fulfillment of the darkening of the sun and falling of the stars, yet we cannot overlook the literal fulfillment

MOCK OTHERS WHO SAID IT HAPPENED IN 1780 - w58 9/15 pp. 549-550 "The Sun Will Be Darkened"

Do these prophecies refer to the literal sun's being darkened, as was the case in the time of Moses and Jesus Christ? Yes, say many devout religionists. **Thus a Seventh-day Adventist publication, *Bible Readings for the Home Circle*, states that such texts were fulfilled in the dark day of May 19, 1780.**

IT IS SYMBOLIC - w58 9/15 pp. 549-550 "The Sun Will Be Darkened"

But does it necessarily follow that when God's Word states that "the sun will be darkened" the literal sun is referred to? Not at all. In view of all the foregoing, is it necessary to hold that the prophecies regarding the darkening of the sun refer to the literal sun not giving its light? No, it is not; nor does it seem reasonable to hold that this darkening of the sun was limited to but a few hours in just a small section of the earth... It is not reasonable to conclude that this sign would come some 170 years or more before Jehovah's terrible day.—Matt. 24:7-12.

It follows, therefore, that we should expect this darkening of the sun to take place now. And in just what manner is this prophecy being fulfilled? In the great spiritual darkness now covering the earth.

IT IS LITERAL - w62 4/1 p. 224 Questions From Readers

These texts are to be understood primarily in a literal sense.

IT IS SYMBOLIC - w75 3/1 p. 140 Knowledge That Cannot Come from Men

Jesus indicated that there would be a very bleak, dark period. It would be as if the sun, moon and stars were no longer serving as luminaries

IT IS LITERAL AND SYMBOLIC SINCE 1914 - w75 5/1 p. 276 par. 18 Why We Have Not Been Told "That Day and Hour"

Since 1914 C.E. it has taken place, just as foretold: "The sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light"

IT IS FUTURE - w93 6/1 p. 32 Why You Should Attend

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened." (Matthew 24:29) You will want to hear the discussion regarding *when* that tribulation occurs.

FUTURE SYMBOLIC AND LITERAL w94 2/15 p. 20 par. 20 "Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?"

Doubtless, in the early part of the great tribulation, many luminaries—prominent clergymen of the religious world—will have been exposed and eliminated by "the ten horns" mentioned at Revelation 17:16. No doubt political powers too will have been shaken up. Could there also be frightening events in the physical heavens? Quite likely, and far more awe-inspiring than those described by Josephus as occurring near the end of the Jewish system

FUTURE LITERAL - w99 5/1 p. 12 par. 18 "These Things Must Take Place"

celestial phenomena of some sort will occur.

**WHO IS THE "FAITHFUL AND DISCREET SLAVE?"**

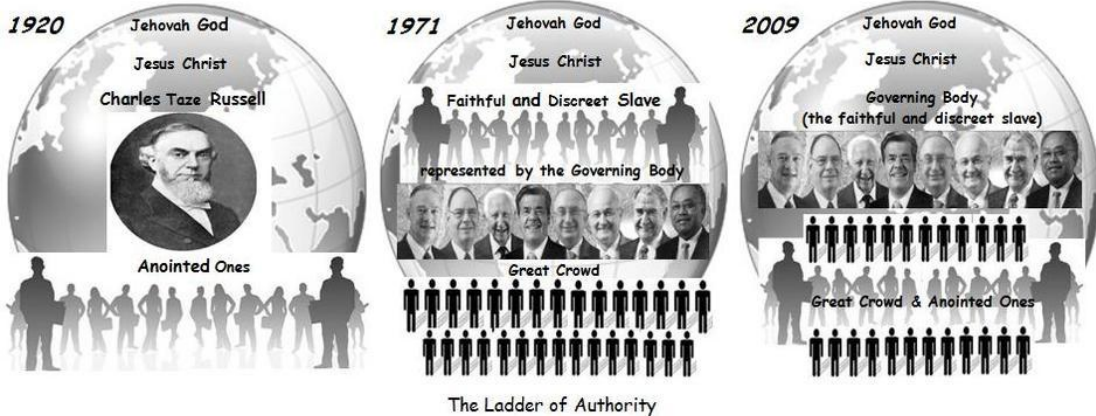
**Jehovah's Witness Guide to Understanding the "Faithful and Discreet Slave"**  
 Matthew 24:45 "Who really is the faithful and discreet slave whom his master appointed over his domestics, to give them their food at the proper time?"

"But the path of the righteous ones is like the bright light that is getting lighter and lighter until the day is firmly established." (Proverbs 4:18)

1881 Everyone	1920 Charles Taze Russel	1930 The "Watchtower"
We believe that <b>every member of this body of Christ</b> is engaged in the blessed work, either directly or indirectly, of giving meat in due season to the household of faith. Who then is that faithful and wise servant whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?" <i>Watchtower 1881 Nov page 291</i>	Do we believe that the Lord chose as an earthly representative to serve the household of faith...and that the person so chosen was Charles Taze Russell? No one in present truth for a moment doubts that Brother Russell filled the office of the "faithful and wise servant...to give them meat in due season." <i>Watchtower April 1, 1920, pp.99-104</i>	"The Watchtower is the channel which Jehovah, our God, is using at this time to instruct the faithful remnant who are keeping the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ, and we, therefore, very thankfully accept the teachings of that journal." <i>Watchtower 1930 August 1 p.239</i>

1932 The Remnant	1952 "Faithful & Discreet Slave"	1960 "Faithful & Discreet Slave"
"These angels are invisible to human eyes and are there to carry out the orders of the Lord. No doubt they first hear the instruction which the Lord issues to his remnant and then these invisible messengers pass such instruction on to the remnant." <i>VINDICATION, Volume 3 (book, 1932)</i>	"Jehovah has provided a channel, the "faithful and discreet slave" class, who are given spiritual "food at the proper time", and this spiritual food includes among other things the understandings of the prophecies in the course of their fulfillments." <i>Watchtower 1952 April 15 p.253</i>	"The facts show that during this time...the "slave" class has served as God's sole collective channel for the flow of Biblical truth to men on earth. Just as the early Christian congregation collectively served as the channel of communication from heaven to earth, so in our time." <i>Watchtower 1960 July 15 pp.438-9</i>

1981 Spirit-anointed ones	2001 Anointed followers	2009 The Governing Body?
"Jehovah God has also provided his visible organization, his "faithful and discreet slave," made up of spirit-anointed ones..Unless we are in touch with this channel of communication that God is using, we will not progress along the road to life, no matter how much Bible reading we do." <i>Watchtower 1981 December 1 p.27</i>	In fact, with God's day of judgment so near today, all the world should 'keep silent before the Sovereign Lord Jehovah' and hear what he says through the "little flock" of Jesus' anointed followers and their companions, his "other sheep." (Luke 12:32; John 10:16) <i>Watchtower 2001 February 15 p.14</i>	"Christians who [have] received this anointing...do not believe that their being of the anointed gives them special insights...They do not believe they necessarily have more holy spirit than their companions of the "other sheep." They do not claim that their partaking of the emblems places them above the appointed elders in the congregation." <i>Watchtower 2009 June 15 p.23, 24</i>



- w84 12/1 p. 18 Keep Ready!

Things for Which Christians Were to Keep on the Watch:

The clear identification of "the faithful and discreet slave" class.—Matthew 24:45-47.

- w81 Mar 1 pp.24-26: "objectors may argue that not all of Christ's anointed disciples have a share in preparing the spiritual food, so that perhaps the "slave" pictures only the leading ones. There is no point in trying to force an interpretation of the parable. **Self-deception is of no benefit** and is spiritually damaging. Therefore, we must look to the Scriptures for an understanding. In doing this, what do we find? [ ... ] Thus we see a **clear Scriptural basis for saying that all anointed followers of Christ Jesus make up God's "servant,"** with Jesus as its Master."

2013 July 15 Watchtower - p.22 para 10: Who, then, is the faithful and discreet slave? . . . that **slave is made up of a small group of anointed brothers** who are directly involved in preparing and dispensing spiritual food during Christ's presence.

## WHO ARE THE 'TYPES' OF THE FAITHFUL SLAVE?

80 EXAMPLES:

- w81 3/1 p. 27 Do You Appreciate the "Faithful and Discreet Slave"?  
(repeated verbatim from w60 7/15 p. 437 The Awake "Faithful and Discreet Slave")

### OVERWHELMING CREDENTIALS

The "faithful and discreet slave" has abundant credentials. Following is **a partial list** of Scriptural and prophetic designations applying to or **being represented in the remnant** of Jesus Christ's anointed followers since the notable year 1919:

(1) Noah's wife, Gen. 7:7; (2) angels sent to Lot, Gen. 19:15; (3) Rebekah, Gen. 24:64; (4) Joseph and Benjamin, Gen. 45:14; (5) gleanings left behind, Lev. 19:9; (6) two spies to Rahab, Josh. 2:4; (7) Barak, Judg. 4:14; (8) Jephthah, Judg. 11:34; (9) Naomi and Ruth, Ruth 2:2; (10) David's Israelite warriors, 2 Sam. 18:1; (11) Jehu, 2 Ki. 10:11, 15; (12) Mordecai and Esther, Esther 4:13; (13) Job, Job 42:10, 13; (14) King's daughter, Ps. 45:13; (15) men of loving-kindness, Ps. 50:5; (16) intimate group, Ps. 89:7; (17) Shear-jashub, Isa. 7:3; (18) light of the nations, Isa. 60:3; (19) big trees of righteousness, Isa. 61:3; (20) ministers of our God, Isa. 61:6; (21) cluster preserved, Isa. 65:8; (22) servants called by another name, Isa. 65:15; (23) men trembling at God's word, Isa. 66:5; (24) new nation born, Isa. 66:8; (25) Jeremiah, Jer. 1:10; (26) Jehovah's people in the new covenant, Jer. 31:33; (27) enduring watchman, Ezek. 3:16-27; (28) man in linen, Ezek. 9:2; (29) cleansed people, Ezek. 36:29-32; (30) dwellers in center of earth, Ezek. 38:12; (31) the host of heaven, Dan. 8:10; (32) sanctuary restored (cleansed), Dan. 8:14; (33) they that are wise, Dan. 11:33; (34) the happy one who is keeping in expectation, Dan. 12:12; (35) all flesh receiving the spirit, Joel 2:28; (36) Jonah, Jon. 3:1-3; (37) apple of Jehovah's eye, Zech. 2:8; (38) liberated remnant, Zech. 2:7; (39) a Jew, Zech. 8:23; (40) sons of Levi, Mal. 3:3; (41) wheat, Matt. 13:25; (42) sons of the kingdom, Matt. 13:38; (43) workers for the vineyard, Matt. 20:1; (44) those invited to marriage feast, Matt. 22:3-14; (45) chosen ones, Matt. 24:22; (46) eagles, Matt. 24:28; (47) faithful and discreet slave, Matt. 24:45; (48) discreet virgins, Matt. 25:2; (49) brothers of the king, Matt. 25:40; (50) little flock of sheep, Luke 12:32; (51) beggar Lazarus, Luke 16:20; (52) sheep in "this fold," John 10:1-16; (53) branches of the vine, John 15:4; (54) royal palace of David, Acts 15:16; (55) heirs with Christ, Rom. 8:17; (56) the remnant, Rom. 11:5; (57) branches in the olive tree, Rom. 11:24; (58) holy ones or saints, 1 Cor. 6:2; Rev. 16:6; (59) temple, 1 Cor. 6:19; (60) new creation, 2 Cor. 5:17; (61) ambassadors for Christ, 2 Cor. 5:20; (62) congregation of God, Gal. 1:13; (63) part of Abraham's seed, Gal. 3:29; (64) Israel of God, Gal. 6:16; (65) body of Christ, Eph. 1:22, 23; (66) soldiers of Christ Jesus, 2 Tim. 2:3; (67) house under Christ, Heb. 3:6; (68) holy priesthood, 1 Pet. 2:5; (69) holy nation, 1 Pet. 2:9; (70) association of brothers, 1 Pet. 2:17; (71) seven congregations, Rev. 1:20; (72) twenty-four persons of advanced age, Rev. 4:4; (73) spiritual Israel, Rev. 7:4; (74) locusts, Rev. 9:3; (75) two witnesses, Rev. 11:3; (76) two olive trees, Rev. 11:4; (77) seed of the woman, Rev. 12:17; (78) New Jerusalem, Rev. 21:2; (79) the bride of Christ, Rev. 22:17; 19:7; (80) Jehovah's witnesses, Isa. 43:10.

THERE ARE NO 'TYPES':

- w15 3/15 p. 9 para. 7

**In times past**, it was more common for our literature to take what might be called a type-antitype approach to Scriptural accounts.

- w15 3/15 p.18 Questions From Readers

"Where the Scriptures teach that an individual, an event, or an object is typical of something else, we accept it as such. Otherwise, *we ought to be reluctant to assign an antitypical application to a certain person or account if there is no specific Scriptural basis for doing so.*"

This means the "overwhelming credentials" from w81 above are no longer overwhelming, nor indeed even credentials at all - they have been proven false credentials by the 2015 WT.

Reading all these flip-flops and reversals so far, it's very easy to apply 2 John 9-11\* to the WT since their own publications are full of examples of them pushing ahead of the teaching of the Christ.

While the WT argue that they aren't prophets (even though they act like it and even use that word to describe themselves), they can't argue that they haven't *pushed ahead*, since so many teachings have been reversed. The original teaching of 1914, for example, is a clear indication of pushing ahead. Also the types and anti-types teachings that were changed, organ transplants, the F&DS, the interpretation of scripture and prophecy, the Alpha and Omega, the 1925 resurrection, the 'generation', Jesus' parables..., these (and many others) are all unmistakable examples of the WT "pushing ahead".

**\*2 John 9-11** Everyone who pushes ahead ["goes too far" - LEB] and does not remain in the teaching of the Christ does not have God. The one who does remain in this teaching is the one who has both the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your homes or say a greeting to him. For the one who says a greeting to him is a sharer in his wicked works.

**TYPES AND ANTITYPES**

**Are Important** - w50 9/15 p. 321 Ancient Patterns for the Present

Could it be that all those regulations, ordinances and commandments given Israel regarding their tabernacle services and sacrifices were pictorial of greater things to come? **Most assuredly!**

**Are Important** - w70 12/1 p. 720 par. 3 The Desolating of Christendom by the "Disgusting Thing"

Christendom is the antitype or the thing that was typed so long ago. Hence, although not directly named in Bible prophecy, she is typed or prophetically pictured.

**Are Important** - w70 12/1 p. 714 par. 4 The Desolator of Christendom Historically Prefigured

Consequently, the ancient type shows us what its modern antitype will be like; and what befell the ancient type indicates prophetically what must befall its modern antitype,

**Are Important** - w71 3/15 p. 180 par. 5 A Change from Mourning to a Good Day

This agrees with **the fact** that in the antitype the Esther class, acting under the instructions of the Mordecai class, do not try to destroy by violence the professed Christian clergy of Christendom.

**Are Important** - kj (Know Jehovah) - 1971 chap. 12 p. 216 par. 9 "Until He Comes..."

Shortly, within our twentieth century, the "battle in the day of Jehovah" will begin against the modern antitype of Jerusalem, Christendom.

(NOTE: This statement is wrong on two counts. For using Types, and for getting the date wrong!)

**Are Important** - w72 12/1 p. 714 par. 21 The One True Temple at Which to Worship

Also, what is the antitype of the first compartment or Holy of the earthly tent or temple? Let us figure this out with Bible help.

**Are Important** - w75 10/1 p. 602 par. 27 The Exposing of the False Kingdom Refuge

So in the antitype of that presentation of the two leavened loaves on Sivan 6, the thing symbolized by the leaven in the loaves must be something good, righteous, virtuous. Hence we ask, What do those two loaves of leavened wheat bread themselves typify? They typify the true Christian congregation of imperfect human believers that came into existence on the day of Pentecost of the year 33 C.E.

**Are Important** - w83 8/15 p. 17 A Productive Olive Tree

THE SYMBOLIC OLIVE TREE—Type and Antitype

BRANCHES	12 tribes of Israel	144,000 spiritual Israelites (secondary seed)
TRUNK	Isaac, Jacob and 12 patriarchs	Messiah Jesus (primary Seed)
ROOT	Abraham	Jehovah

**Are Important (last reference to types/antitypes for 13 years...)** - w02 5/1 p. 30 Q.F.R.

In times past, it has been said that the great crowd is in a spiritual equivalent, or an antitype, of the Court of the Gentiles that existed in Jesus' day. However, further research has revealed at least five reasons why that is not so. (NOTE: 'five reasons' for flip flopping on that particular subject!)

**Are NOT important** - w2015 3/15 p.17 Questions From Readers

"Many years ago, our publications stated that such faithful men and women as Deborah, Elihu, Jephthah, Job, Rahab, and Rebekah, as well as many others, were really types, or shadows, of either the anointed or the "great crowd."...

Some writers in the centuries after Christ's death fell into a trap—they saw types everywhere... even in the number of fish caught by the disciples on the night the risen Saviour appeared to them—how much some have tried to make of that number, 153!" (NOTE: much like Daniels images toes perhaps?)

**"Humans cannot know which Bible accounts are shadows of things to come and which are not.**

The clearest course is this: Where the Scriptures teach that an individual, an event, or an object is typical of something else, we accept it as such. Otherwise, we ought to be reluctant to assign an antitypical application to a certain person or account if there is no specific Scriptural basis for doing so."

**AGM 2015 - Geoffrey Jackson.**

"In recent years we've been careful not to try and make types and antitypes of every aspect of what the Bible says... How easy it would be for us to become sidetracked with [many account details]. It doesn't matter. (audience laughs)."

### WHEN DID THE 'SECOND PRESENCE' OF JESUS CHRIST BEGIN?

1874 - *Zion's Watch Tower October/November* 1881 p. 289

1874 - *Studies in the Scriptures Vol. II* 1889 p. 239

1874 - *Harp of God*, 1921, p.234

1874 - WT 1/1/24 p.5

1874 - *Creation*, 1927, p.289

1874 - *Prophecy*, 1929, p.65

1914 - *The Golden Age magazine* (1930 p.503)

1914 - *What is Truth?* 1932

1914 - *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained*, 1958, p.170

1914 - *God's Kingdom of a Thousand Years...*, 1973, pp. 209,210

1914 - *You Can Live Forever...*, 1982, p.147

The Time is at Hand (1903 edition), pp. 98-99

"True, it is expecting great things to claim, as we do, that within the coming twenty-six years all present governments will be overthrown and dissolved; but we are living in a special and peculiar time, the "Day of Jehovah," in which matters culminate quickly; and it is written, 'A short work will the Lord make upon the earth.'... In view of the strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, *we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished at the end of A.D. 1914.*"

rs p.136 par. 4 False Prophets

Matters on which [WT] corrections of viewpoint have been needed have been relatively minor when compared with the vital Bible truths that they have discerned and publicized. Among these are: ... **Since 1914 we have been living in the last days of the global wicked system of things.**

(Note: Actually, the WT originally said the last days began in 1799 and Christ arrived in 1874, so the Reasoning Book is being deceptive.)

WT 1/15/93 p.5 "The Watchtower has **consistently** presented evidence to honest hearted students of Bible prophecy that Jesus' presence in heavenly Kingdom power began in 1914."

(Note: "CONSISTENTLY"? Looking above, is this true? What about the 50 years from 1881 to 1930?)

A more (although not completely) honest statement came from WT 09 15/03 p. 15 para 4:

"**Since 1925** Jehovah's Witnesses have recognized that World War I and the events that followed amount to sure evidence that Christ's presence in heavenly Kingdom power began in 1914."

Note: Both Russell and Rutherford believed Jesus had *already* returned in 1874, so were not looking for his return in 1914. Russell was looking for Armageddon in 1914. In fact, the 1914 date as Jesus' return was not *officially* changed in WT literature until 1943. Both Russell and Rutherford went to their graves believing Jesus had returned in 1874.

When the passage of time forced them to admit that this was a wrong expectation, who was to blame?

Of course it wasn't the Governing Body, it was "quite a few".

The "timing of the last day" was wrong as well. Maybe that was Jesus' fault:

-- w79 6/15 pp. 26-27 par. 1 Living Now in That "Last Day" of Resurrection

"We recall that for some decades **quite a few** thought that the glorification of all surviving members of the Christian congregation would occur at the end of the Gentile Times around October 1, 1914...

Apparently **something was wrong about the timing of the "last day"** for the glorification of the spirit-begotten congregation."

### SHOULD WE READ THE BIBLE ONLINE?

NO - w02 6/15 p. 15 Follow the Royal Pattern [Box on page 15] "In Our Hands"

"If we want . . . a concordance to the Bible, we can find no better medium than the Internet. But if we want to read the Bible, to study it, think about it, reflect upon it, we should have it in our hands, for that is the only way of getting it into our minds and our hearts."—Gertrude Himmelfarb, distinguished professor emeritus, City University, New York.

YES - jl (2012) What Is God's Will?

Learn about us online. Visit the official Web site of Jehovah's Witnesses at [www.jw.org](http://www.jw.org). There you can read the Bible online and view or print out many of our publications in over 400 languages.



**DANIELS IMAGE - DO THE 10 TOES HAVE SPECIAL MEANING?**

YES - 1944 The Kingdom Is At Hand p.188

"The ten toes of the image picture the complete number or all of the religious-political governments of men at the time of such climax."

YES - w59 5/15 p.313 par.36

"The number ten being a Biblical number symbolizing earthly completeness, the ten toes picture all such coexisting powers and governments."

NO - w78 6/15 p.13 Human Governments Crushed by God's Kingdom

"There does not appear to be any prophetic significance to the image's having ten toes. This is a natural human feature, just as the image has two arms, two legs, and so forth."

YES - w85 7/1 p.31 Questions From Readers

"Various views have been expressed about the ten "toes." But since "ten" is often used in the Bible to signify completeness as to things on earth, the ten "toes" appear logically to represent the entire global system of rulership at the culmination of the days"

NO - w12 6/15 p.14 Jehovah Reveals What "Must Shortly Take Place"

Para 11. "when describing the image, Daniel does not mention the number of toes. Therefore, the number seems no more significant than the fact that the image had multiple arms, hands, fingers, legs, and feet."

**WHAT DO THE IRON AND CLAY REPRESENT? (Dan 2:43)**

Church and State - 1886 - Plan of the Ages p.234

Civil government and ecclesiastical government, Papacy. - Old Theology Quarterly No.48 Jan 1900 p.27

Satan's disunified world - w58 2/15 p. 102

Capitalists and Socialists - w59 5/15 p. 314 par. 38 Part 14

All the coexisting powers and governments on earth today - w69 5/15 p. 304 par. 8

The Conservative Party and the Radical Party - 1977 go chap. 3 p. 38 par. 3

Authoritarian government and the common people - 1977 go chap. 3 p. 63 par. 56

Socialistic and communistic rulers - w81 5/15 p. 26 par. 22

Anglo-American World Power with radical popular movements - w84 1/1 p. 6

Socialistic and democratic rulerships - w85 7/1 p. 31

Harsh dictatorships and more pliable democratic forms of government - w85 7/1 p. 27 par. 16

Political fragmentation - w97 11/1 p. 6

Elements *within* the realm of the iron like Anglo-American World Power - w12 6/15 p. 19

The weakened state of the Anglo-American World Power. - w12 9/15 p. 7 par. 13

**LECITHIN**

**May be derived from blood so ask the manufacturer -**

w63 2/15 p. 123 Carry Your Own Load of Responsibility

For example, while lecithin is found in blood, it is also derived from soybeans, which happen to be the common commercial source of most lecithin. If there is doubt about a product, it is up to the individual to investigate *by inquiring of the manufacturer*. The substance may have been derived from blood or it may not.

**Is not derived from blood - no need to ask the manufacturer -**

w79 3/15 p. 31 Questions From Readers

*some Christians* have refused to eat any product having lecithin listed as an ingredient. *Others have felt compelled to write to manufacturers* to check on the source of the lecithin used in certain foods... there is no reason for any manufacturer to seek to have lecithin extracted from blood

Note: Once again (and with a hint of ridicule) it is '*some Christians*', and '*others*' who have '*felt compelled to write to manufacturers*'. There is no mention that they were TOLD to do so by the Governing Body.

**FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT (GAL 5:22) - 'PATIENCE' OR 'LONG SUFFERING'?**

PATIENCE - wt 1879 Oct p.1

PATIENCE - wt 1915 4/1 p. 5659

LONG SUFFERING - wt 1915 9/1 p. 5757

LONG SUFFERING - wt 1949 3/15 p.87 par.19

LONG SUFFERING - wt 2013 5/15 p.22 par.15

PATIENCE - RNWT 2013 Gal 5:22

## 1874

Early on in WT history it was taught that many prophetic events happened in the late 1800's. When time proved these to all be in error, the WT repeatedly rewrote that part of their history by claiming they had anticipated different dates to the ones they actually anticipated. This has been done so thoroughly that decades of teachings have essentially been rewritten:

The Time Is At Hand, 1902

Since that time it has been emphatically manifest that the time had come in A.D. 1878 when kingly judgment should begin at the house of God. It is here that Rev. 14:14-20 applies, and our Lord is brought to view as the Reaper crowned. The year A.D. 1878, being the parallel of his assuming power and authority in the type, clearly marks the time for the actual assuming of power as King of kings, by our present, spiritual, invisible Lord—the time of his taking to himself his great power to reign, which in the prophecy is closely associated with the resurrection of his faithful, and the beginning of the trouble and wrath upon the nations.

The Time Is At Hand, 1902, page 101

Be not surprised, then, when in subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun, that it is pointed out in prophecy as due to begin the exercise of power in A.D. 1878, and that the "battle of the great day of God Almighty" (Rev. 16:14), which will end in A.D. 1914 with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership, is already commenced.

The Battle of Armageddon, 1913, page 621-622.

Our Lord, the appointed King, is now present, since October 1874, A.D., according to the testimony of the prophets, to those who have ears to hear it: the formal inauguration of his kingly office dates from April 1878, A.D.: ... Consequently the Kingdom, as represented in our Lord, and the sleeping saints already fitted and prepared and found worthy to be members of "his body," the "bride," was set up in 1878;

Note: Forget about "nearly four decades before those times expired". Only one year before "those times expired" the Watchtower Society was still teaching that "the birth of God's kingdom in heaven with Christ Jesus as king" occurred in 1878. In actuality the Watchtower Society did not start teaching that 1914 marked "the birth of God's kingdom in heaven with Christ Jesus as king" until decades after 1914.

The Harp of God, 1921, page 231

There are two important dates here that we must not confuse, but clearly differentiate, namely, the beginning of "the time of the end" and of "the presence of the Lord". "The time of the end" embraces a period from A.D. 1799, as above indicated...

w22 11/1, page 333.

Bible prophecy shows that the Lord was due to appear for the second time in the year 1874. Fulfilled prophecy **shows beyond a doubt that he did appear in 1874**. Fulfilled prophecy is otherwise designated the physical facts; and **these facts are indisputable**.

w24 1/1 p.4 para.11

The physical facts establish beyond all question that since 1874 the Lord has been harvesting the saints by gathering them together from all quarters of the earth and from every denomination, and outside of all denominations.

w27 2/15, page 54.

The proof is quite clear and convincing that the second presence of our Lord dates from 1874, and that from that time forward the Lord Jesus has been gathering together those who have made a covenant with the Lord God by sacrifice.

Note: In the early 20th century, even after 1914/1919, the WT Society was teaching that Christ received Kingdom power in 1878. As late as 1927 the Watchtower was still teaching 1874 as the date for the invisible return and second presence of Christ. In fact, the proof for it was said to be "clear and convincing" and "beyond a doubt" at that time.

The Watchtower Society have deceived readers into believing that Watchtower doctrine has remained consistent "since long before World War I", and that the Society is not a false prophet. Not only are they proven false on both counts, but they are proven to be liars as well.

Question: So how have these teachings been altered and covered up, in order to save embarrassment? It's by saying that the early Bible Students were looking forward to 1914, and not 1874!!

Awake!, January 22, 1973, page 8.

Jehovah's witnesses pointed to the year 1914, decades in advance, as marking the start of "the conclusion of the system of things."

w54 6/15 page 370.

Why, then, do the nations not realize and accept the approach of this climax of judgment? It is because they have not heeded the world-wide advertising of Christ's return and his second presence. Since long before World War I Jehovah's witnesses pointed to 1914 as the time for this great event to occur.

Note: According to this Watchtower, "since long before World War I" Jehovah's Witnesses pointed to 1914 as the time for "Christ's return and his second presence"! As already seen, this is untrue - they were pointing to 1874 at that time!

1975 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses, page 37.

True to such calculations, 1914 did mark the end of those times and the birth of God's kingdom in heaven with Christ Jesus as king. Just think of it! Jehovah granted his people that knowledge nearly four decades before those times expired.

Man's Salvation (1975) chap. 16 p. 287 par. 12 Awaiting the "New Heavens and a New Earth" Russell calculated that Christ's "presence" had begun in the year 1874 C.E., unseen to human eyes and seen only by the eye of faith. This was why, when he began publishing a new religious magazine in defense of the ransom sacrifice of Jesus Christ, Russell entitled it "Zion's Watch Tower and Herald of Christ's Presence." However, events on earth since the end of the "appointed times of the [Gentile] nations" have been fulfilling Bible prophecy and prove that the promised "presence" or parousia of Christ in Kingdom power began first about October 4/5, 1914 C.E.

w90 9/1 page 11.

In May 1920 the malaria flared up again, and I was sent up into the hills to recuperate... Months later, down in Kanpur, I started a Bible study group, hoping to learn more about the Lord's return. It was there that I met Fredrick James, a former British soldier who was now a zealous Bible Student. He explained to me that *Jesus had been present since 1914*, invisible to man. This was the most thrilling news I had ever heard.

Note: This is impossible, since in 1920 'Frederick James' would be teaching that Jesus had been present since 1874, not 1914!

w93 1/15 p. 5 'Caught Away to Meet the Lord'—How?

When a foreign head of State visits a country, the dates of his presence there are generally announced. This has been true of the presence of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The **Watchtower has consistently presented evidence** to honesthearted students of Bible prophecy **that Jesus' presence in heavenly Kingdom power began in 1914**. Events since that year testify to Jesus' invisible presence. (Matthew 24:3-14)

jv Proclaimers book (1993) chap. 28 pp. 631-632 Testing and Sifting From Within

Based on the premise that events of the first century might find parallels in related events later, they also concluded that if Jesus' baptism and anointing in the autumn of 29 C.E. paralleled the beginning of an invisible presence in 1874, then his riding into Jerusalem as King in the spring of 33 C.E. would point to the spring of 1878 as the time when he would assume his power as heavenly King. They also thought they would be given their heavenly reward at that time.

w98 9/15, page 15.

Similarly, a prophecy providentially caused sincere 19th-century Bible students to be in expectation. By linking the "seven times" of Daniel 4:25 with "the times of the Gentiles," they anticipated that Christ would receive Kingdom power in 1914.

Note: Not at all true! They may be embarrassed that they got the date wrong, but to lie about it and try to rewrite their history is deceitful and dishonest. They would not let the Catholic Church get away with such deceptions!

### **WILL THERE BE A 'RAPTURE'?**

YES - 1879 Zions Watchtower Oct 1879 No.4 R.41 p.6 "The two Adams"

Those however, who are prepared for it, who are "alive and remain," ("left over," Em. Diag.) shall have a corresponding change, for "we shall not all sleep but we shall all be changed."

YES - 1901 Zions Watchtower Mar 15th 1901 R.2798 p.128

At first we will see him with the eye of faith through the prophetic word of promise only, but the promise is that we also in due time shall be "changed" --to spirit beings. Then "we shall see him as he is; for we shall be like him."

YES - 1925 Our Lords Return p. 51

These believers who were alive at his coming would when the time came for their death, experience an instantaneous change from human to spirit beings.

NO - 1954 w54 6/15 p. 377 par. 6 Maintaining the Way of Favor

Some religious interpreters of the Bible have concluded from Jesus' words regarding those taken along and those abandoned that when he returns he will suddenly catch up out of the earth in a "rapture" some whom he has approved while others will be left behind and destroyed by fire. This is private interpretation and a wresting of the Scriptures.

NO - 1989 rs p. 312 par. 1 Rapture

He reminded them that Jesus was resurrected *after his death*; so, too, at the coming of the Lord, those faithful Christians among them who had died would be raised to be with Christ.

WE DON'T KNOW -1990 w90 8/15 p. 30 Questions From Readers

Will some anointed Christians survive the "great tribulation" to live on earth in the new world before being taken to heaven? Pointedly, the Bible does not say.

NO - 1993 w93 1/15 p. 5 'Caught Away to Meet the Lord'—How?

Christians with the heavenly hope must die before receiving their reward.

NO - w07 1/1 p. 27 par. 7 "The First Resurrection"—Now Under Way!

Paul's words show that Christians anointed with holy spirit must die before they can receive their heavenly reward.

YES - 2013 w13 7/15 p. 5 "Tell Us, When Will These Things Be?"

Hence, it appears that all anointed ones who still remain on earth after the initial part of the great tribulation has passed will at some point be raised to heaven before the outbreak of the battle of Armageddon.

### **THE TIME OF THE END BEGAN IN 1799**

The Three Worlds (1877)

And, perhaps we can answer: the "time, times, and a-half," **ended in 1798, at the taking away of the papal dominion, and is one of the great landmarks of prophecy.** The ending of the 2300 days, something more than thirty years ago, is the great landmark by which the tarrying of the Bridegroom has been made to appear. And the Advent movement, with the message of the opening events of the seventh trumpet, was based on that prophetic period.

Watch Tower, August 1879, p. 24 "The overthrow of that dominion in 1798 by the **French Revolution** marked the beginning of the 'time of the end'..."

Watch Tower, November 1, 1914, p. 5565 "The **year 1799 marked the beginning of the 'time of the end,'** when various events were to occur."

Watchtower, March 1, 1922 "The **indisputable facts**, therefore, show that the **"time of the end" began in 1799**; that the Lord's **second presence began in 1874.**"

Creation; 1927, p. 294 "Twelve hundred and sixty years from 539 A.D. brings us to 1799, which is **another proof that 1799 definitely marks the beginning** of "the time of the end." this also shows that it is from the date 539 A.D. that the other prophetic days of Daniel must be counted."

Note this hypocritical statement by the WTS: (Watchtower Sept. 1, 1989 p. 12)

**"Some Roman Catholics have claimed that Jesus Christ's thousand Year Reign ended in 1799** when French armies captured Rome and deposed the pope as its ruler, so that he was deported as a prisoner to France, where he died."

A classic example of WT pointing the finger at another religion, when the WT was guilty of doing the exact same thing!

## TEACHING OF THE 1925 EARTHLY RESURRECTION

**1918** "Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old, particularly those named by the Apostle in Hebrews 11, to the condition of human perfection," (*Millions Now Living Will Never Die*, p. 89).

**1922** "The period must end in 1925. The type ending, the antitype must begin; and therefore 1925 is definitely fixed in the scriptures. every thinking person can see that a great climax is at hand. The Scriptures clearly indicate that the climax is the fall of Satan's empire and the full establishment of the Messianic kingdom. **This climax being reached by 1925**, and that marking the beginning of the fulfillment of the long promised blessings of life to the people, millions now living on earth will be living then and those who obey the righteous laws of the new arrangement will live forever. **Therefore it can be confidently said at this time that millions now living will never die.**" (*Golden Age*, Jan. 4, 1922, p. 217)

**1922** "The **indisputable facts**, therefore, show that the "time of the end" began in 1799; that the Lord's second presence began in 1874." (The Watchtower, March 1, 1922)

**1922** "We have no doubt whatever in regard to the chronology relating to the dates of 1874, 1914, 1918, and 1925. It was on this line of reckoning that the dates 1874, 1914, and 1918 were located; and **the Lord has placed the stamp of his seal upon 1914 and 1918 beyond any possibility of erasure.** What further evidence do we need? Using this same measuring line.... it is an easy matter to locate 1925, probably in the fall, for the beginning of the antitypical jubilee. There **can be no more question about 1925 than there was about 1914.**" (Watchtower, p. 150, May 15, 1922)

**1922** "It is on the basis of such and so many correspondencies -- in accordance with the soundest laws known to science- that we affirm that, Scripturally, scientifically, and historically, **present-truth chronology is correct beyond a doubt.** Its reliability has been abundantly confirmed by the dates and events of 1874, 1914, and 1918. Present-truth chronology is a secure basis on which the consecrated child of God may endeavor to search out things to come." (Watchtower, June 15 1922)

**1922** "**This chronology is not of man, but of God.** Being of divine origin and divinely corroborated, present-truth chronology stands in a class by itself, absolutely and **unqualifiedly correct....**" (Watchtower, July 15, 1922 p. 217)

**1922** '1914 ended the Gentile Times...The date 1925 is even more distinctly indicated by the Scriptures... by then the great crisis will be reached and probably passed' (Watchtower Sept. 1, 1922, p. 262)

**1923** '**1925 is definitely settled by the Scriptures...**the Christian has much more upon which to base his faith than Noah had (so far as the Scriptures reveal) upon which to base his faith in the coming deluge' (Watchtower April 1, 1923, p. 106)

**1923** "Our thought is, that 1925 is definitely settled by the Scriptures. As to Noah, the Christian now has much more upon which to base his faith **than Noah had** upon which to base his faith in a coming deluge." (Watchtower, p. 106, March 1, 1923)

**1924** "No doubt many **boys and girls who read this book will live to see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Daniel**, and those other men of old come forth in the glory of their better resurrection, of perfect in mind and body. It will not take long for Christ to appoint them to their post of honor and authority as his earthly representatives. The world and all the present conveniences will seem strange to them at first, but they will soon become accustomed to the new methods. They may have some amusing experiences at first; for they never saw telephones, radios, automobiles, electric lights, aeroplanes, steam engines, and many other things so familiar to us. (The Way To Paradise, 1924, p. 226)

**1924** "Surely there is **not the slightest room for doubt** in the mind of a truly consecrated child of God that the **Lord Jesus is present and has been since 1874.**" (Watchtower, Jan. 1, 1924, p5)

**1924** "The year **1925 is a date definitely and clearly marked in Scriptures**, even more clearly than that of 1914. (Watchtower 1924, p. 211)

**1924** "**We cannot be blamed** for presenting from the Scriptures such evidence as they afford which leads us to believe that a certain event will take place at a given time. Some times the Lord has let His people looking for the right thing at the wrong time, and more frequently they have looked for the wrong things at the right time. But all the **enemies** of the cause of present truth in the earth are fervently hoping that the Bible students will not be so successful in 1925 in looking for the right thing at the right time as they were in 1914. if they are, however, it will be the other fellow that will have to do the explaining, and not we." (The Golden Age, Feb. 13, 1924, p. 314)

**1925** "The year 1925 is here. With great expectation **Christians have looked forward to this year.** Many have confidently expected that all members of the body of Christ will be changed to heavenly glory

during this year. This may be accomplished. It may not be. In his own due time God will accomplish his purposes concerning his people. Christians should not be so deeply concerned about what may transpire this year," (*Watchtower*, Jan. 1, 1925, p. 3).

**1925** "It is to be expected that Satan will try to inject into the minds of the consecrated, the thought that 1925 should see an end to the work," (*Watchtower*, Sept., 1925, p. 262).

**1925** "The difficulty was that **the friends inflated their imaginations beyond reason**; and that when **their imaginations** burst asunder, they were inclined to throw away everything." (wt 1925, p. 56)

**1931** "There was a measure of disappointment on the part of Jehovah's faithful ones on earth concerning the years 1917, 1918, and 1925, which disappointment lasted for a time... and they also learned to quit fixing dates," (*Vindication*, p. 338).

**1968** "True, there have been those in times past who predicted an 'end to the world', even announcing a specific date. Yet nothing happened. The 'end' did not come. **They were guilty of false prophesying.** Why? What was missing?.. Missing from such people were God's truths and evidence that he was using and guiding them," (*Awake*, Oct. 8, 1968).

### PYRAMIDOLOGY

Prior to 1928 - "**God's Stone Witness** and Prophet" Used to predict dates - *Thy Kingdom Come*, 1891, p.313, 16, 17, 342, 362

1928 - Satan's Bible; not God's Stone Witness. WT 11/15/28 p.344, p.841

1930 - Just a pile of stones *Light II*, 1930, p.286

1933 - It is idolatry *Preparation* p.239

1935 - A delusion, speculations and a trap w35 5/1 p. 142

1935 - Worse than nonsense - g35 3/13 p.355

1955 - A monument of demonism w55 11/15 p. 697 par. 32 "Jehovah Is in His Holy Temple"

He [Jehovah] has also exposed the great Pyramid of Giza as being, not "God's stone witness" or "the Bible in stone," but **a monument of demonism** to glorify belief in immortality of the soul or "survival after death."

1956 - w56 5/15 p. 300 The Great Pyramid of Giza

Thus, this most logical explanation of all as to the reasons underlying the construction of the Great Pyramid of Giza would indicate that it certainly was not built by those engaging in the true worship of Jehovah God but by those devoted to astrology, a manifestation of Devil religion, and was built in furtherance of such religion.

1957 - w57 5/15 p. 316 par. 17 Appreciating Basic Christian Publications

[In the *Watchtower* of November 15 and December 1, 1928] you learn **what is wrong with this idea**: First, Egypt was a Devil-ruled pagan country, not a place for divine revelation; second, God does not accomplish his work through the type of slave labor that built the pyramids; third, Christians are told that they must live by faith, not by sight; and fourth, if the Christian congregation was to be taught by the measurements of this ancient pile of stone either Jesus or some of the apostles would have said something about it; and they did not.

1968 - w68 3/1 p. 146 par. 25 Rejoicing in the God of True Worship

During the years from 1919 onward, sanctimonious dress, the viewing of the great pyramid of Egypt as "the Bible in Stone," the observance of pagan feasts such as the so-called "Christmas," the use of pagan symbols such as the cross, and other religious uncleanness, persisted for a time.

1993 jv chap. 14 p. 201 "They Are No Part of the World"

"For some 35 years, Pastor Russell thought that the Great Pyramid of Gizeh was God's stone witness, corroborating Biblical time periods. (Isa. 19:19) But Jehovah's Witnesses have abandoned the idea that an Egyptian pyramid has anything to do with true worship. (See *Watchtower* issues of November 15 and December 1, 1928"

**WAS DEBORAH A JUDGE?**

YES - (Judges 4:4, 5) Now Deb'o-rah, a prophetess, the wife of Lap'pi-doth, was judging Israel at that time. She used to sit under Deb'o-rah's palm tree between Ra'mah and Beth'el in the mountainous region of E'phra'im; the Israelites would go up to her for judgment.

NO - w62 6/15 p. 367 par. 31 Foretelling Him to Whom All People's Obedience Belongs  
the Reubenites did not go to the support of Judge Barak and the prophetess Deborah.

YES - w66 8/1 p. 474 Barak—Judge and Deliverer of Israel  
Though judge and prophetess, Deborah kept her place, setting a fine example for all Christian women.

NO - w73 12/15 p. 755 par. 4 Why Exult in Spite of Personal Hardships?  
as in the days of Judge Barak and the prophetess Deborah.

YES - w78 2/1 p. 14 Success Only by Reliance on Jehovah  
Thirteen judges are named, including Deborah, a prophetess and judge.

NO - w78 11/1 p. 10 Visiting Where It Happened  
From there Judge Barak, with Deborah, descended and defeated the surprised Canaanites.

SORT OF/NOT REALLY - w80 11/1 p. 30 Questions From Readers  
while Deborah can properly be described as a prophetess, it is only in a general sense that she was doing a measure of judging in Israel; she was not taking the full place of a male judge in Israel.

NO - ws (1980) chap. 2 p. 18 par. 12 The "Prince of Peace" Faces Armageddon  
In the days of Judge Barak and the prophetess Deborah,

NOT SURE - w86 6/1 p. 31 Questions From Readers  
Aside from these 12, the Bible mentions Deborah, Eli, and Samuel in connection with judging. However, Deborah is called first a prophetess, and she is linked with Judge Barak.

NO - w91 8/15 p. 26 Jehovah—"A Manly Person of War"  
through the prophetess Deborah, Jehovah summoned Judge Barak to assemble ten thousand warriors.

YES - (2004) My Book of Bible Stories chap.50 "Two Brave Women"  
Deborah is also a judge. She sits under a certain palm tree in the hill country, and people come to her to get help with their problems.

NO - w2014 8/15 p. 8 "What is the Role of Women in Jehovah's purpose?" par. 12  
In the days of Israel's judges, one woman who had God's backing was the prophetess Deborah. She encouraged Judge Barak...

**Note:**

Barak is nowhere referred to as a judge in the Bible whereas Deborah is twice. The account also shows Deborah as the driving force in defeating the enemy. Deborah summons Barak to her, describes the tactics he must use, accompanies him when he feels unworthy, then receives the principle praise in the subsequent victory song.

This does not fit with the WT view of women having any authority so WT, contrary to scripture, labels Barak as 'Judge Barak' but Deborah as a mere prophetess.

**SHOULD YOU HATE WRONGDOERS?**

YES - w52 10/1 p. 599 par. 11 A Strong Refuge Today

Haters of God and his people are to be hated ... We must hate in the truest sense, which is to regard with extreme and active aversion, to consider as loathsome, odious, filthy, to detest. Surely any haters of God are not fit to live on his beautiful earth.

YES - w61 7/15 p. 420 A Time and Place for Everything  
in order to hate what is bad a Christian must hate the person with whom the badness is inseparably linked.

NO - w74 8/1 p. 467 par. 5 Maintaining a Balanced Viewpoint Toward Disfellowshipped Ones  
It is right to hate the wrong committed by the disfellowshipped one, but it is not right to hate the person

NOT NECESSARILY - w11 12/1 pp. 23-24 "A Time to Love and a Time to Hate"  
there are certain practices that God hates. Yet, he does not necessarily hate the person who commits such things.

**WHO ARE THE 'BIRDS' IN THE MUSTARD TREE (MT 13:4)?**

SATAN - *Zion's Watch Tower* under date of May 15, 1900, page 153

The 'fowls of the air' in the preceding parable of the sower represented Satan and his agents

WORLD OF MANKIND - w75 10/1 p. 590 par. 6 Things Which the "Kingdom of the Heavens" Is Like  
all the world of mankind would be like birds by their lodging in the refuge provided by the Kingdom.

SATAN - w75 10/1 p. 597 par. 9 The Exposing of the False Kingdom Refuge  
the agents of Satan the Devil to take refuge in, like the "birds of heaven" lodging among the branches of the full-grown mustard-seed tree.

RIGHT-HEARTED ONES - w08 7/15 p. 18 par. 8 You Do Not Know Where It Will Have Success!  
These birds do not represent enemies of the Kingdom who try to eat up the good seeds, as was true of the birds in the illustration of the man who scattered seed on different kinds of soil. (Mark 4:4) Rather, in this illustration the birds represent righthearthed ones who seek protection within the confines of the Christian congregation.

The *Insight* book has also undergone a stealthy revision on this topic, to remove this teaching.  
it-1 Bound Volume (1988) p. 1179, Illustrations

It should also be noted that in the context "birds" are referred to in a negative sense; they are shown to represent "**the wicked one.**"—Mt 13:4, 19; Lu 8:12.

The *Insight* book on wol.jw.org changes this to remove all mention of the birds:

In a comparable way, the Christian congregation started in a very small way on Pentecost 33 C.E. But in the first century, it grew rapidly, and in modern times, the branches of the mustard "tree" have expanded to beyond expectations.—Isa. 60:22 (*Watchtower Online, Insight book, Illustrations*)

**WHEN DOES THE DISGUSTING THING STAND IN A HOLY PLACE?**

1914 - w39 4/1 p. 110

1945 - w53 9/15 p. 563 par. 23 Flight to Safety with the New World Society

1914 - w60 4/1 p. 217 par. 18 Part 35—"Your Will Be Done on Earth"

1945 - w74 12/1 p. 718 United Nations—Religion's Friend or Foe?

Still future - w99 5/1 p. 17 par. 13 "Let the Reader Use Discernment"

**ARE SYMBOLS (PINS/BADGES) IDOLATRY?**

\*\*\* km 9/74 p. 8 Question Box \*\*\*

Furthermore, we do not want to give others the impression that the Tetragrammaton is the symbol of Jehovah's witnesses as a whole. **We have no organizational symbol** to identify ourselves but show that we are Jehovah's Christian witnesses by living in harmony with God's will.

\*\*\* w00 1/1 p. 9 par. 15 Serving With the Watchman \*\*\*

For example, in the 1920's many Bible Students wore a pin featuring a cross-and-crown emblem, and they celebrated Christmas and other pagan holidays. However, for worship to be pure, all vestiges of idolatry must be discarded. God's Word, the Holy Bible, must be the sole basis of the Christian's faith and way of life.

\*\*\* km 4/09 p. 4 Question Box \*\*\*

Congregations or individuals should not use logos or names of the organization's legal entities, or variations thereof, on their Kingdom Halls, signs, letterhead, personal objects, and so forth...

The Watch Tower logo, or a variation of it, should not be used in future Kingdom Hall projects even if the Kingdom Hall is owned by a Watch Tower entity.

\*\*\* 2014 onwards:





### THE CORRECT VIEW OF FLAGS

- w54 11/15 p. 685 par. 5 The Sacredness of Our Warfare

Says the *Encyclopædia Britannica*: "It appears that several companies of the Egyptian army had their own particular standards. These were formed of such objects as, there is reason to believe, were associated in the minds of the men with feelings of awe and devotion... Somewhat similar seem to have been the customs of the Assyrians... The forms of standards in later times were very various;... The Roman standards were guarded with religious veneration in the temples at Rome and the reverence of this people for their ensigns was in proportion to their superiority to other nations..."

- w54 11/15 p. 686 pars. 5-6 The Sacredness of Our Warfare

The Roman soldier swore by his ensign... Early flags were almost purely of a religious character... That such religious feelings carry over even to this late day is borne out by the statement of the *Encyclopedia Americana* under the subheading "Respect or Reverence for the Flag." The statement reads: "The flag, like the cross, is sacred."

- w56 10/1 p. 581 Flags and Religion

Jesus Christ, the Son of God, emphasized that while giving Caesar's things to Caesar we must also give God's things to God. And what are God's things? "Exclusive devotion," namely, "You must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole mind and with your whole strength." (Mark 12:30, *NW*) Would not, therefore, one's veneration and worship of the flag, "every moment of one's life," and that "in the paroxysm of passion" that is "unrestrained and unconditional" be a giving to Caesar the things that belong exclusively to God? Think it over.

- w57 3/1 p. 136 Insight into the World's Woes

Historian Arnold J. Toynbee made a statement a few years ago that was apt then but even more apt today, as we see the world blazing with the fires of nationalism. "One of the reasons why our times are dangerous," Dr. Toynbee said, "is that we have all been taught to worship our nation, our flag, our own past history. Man may safely worship only God."

- w65 1/1 pp. 11-12 par. 33 Does Your Worship to God Come First?

This was a deliberate attempt on the part of Satan the Devil, Babylon's real god, to get these three Hebrews to bow down to the State, the State's image, be it a monument, standard or flag.

- w65 1/1 p. 7 par. 15 Does Your Worship to God Come First?

Ignoring the thinking ability of some who want to live as the Bible directs, the dictator of a group will try to force all the people to rally around him, to do obeisance to a man-made ensign, flag, image or a symbol of the group's way of life.

- w66 6/1 p. 344 Can You Avoid the Mark of the Beast?

An increasing number of rulers today are demanding worship of themselves or their flags, placing their political government higher than the kingdom of God.

- g71 9/8 p. 13 What Do You Know About Flags?

We have seen that ancient-peoples gave religious worship to their standards, the forerunners of modern-day flags. Do you think people today do the same?

- g76 9/8 p. 4 Benin Suppresses Freedom of Worship

To achieve a nationalistic spirit among their peoples, nations have set up objects that actually are given religious veneration. As historian Carlton Hayes observes in his book *What Americans Believe and How They Worship*: "Nationalism's chief symbol of faith and central object of worship is the flag..."

- w77 11/15 p. 686 Why Persecution of Christians?

For a Christian witness of Jehovah to give devotion, worship or service to, or to bow to or salute any image or idol is a grave sin in the eyes of God.

- w95 10/1 p. 22 Following in My Parents' Footsteps

Brother Rutherford's voice boomed: "Let them salute their flags and heil men if they wish. We shall worship and heil only Jehovah our God!"

Chilean flag in Kingdom Hall during the Fiestas Patrias, and flags at the 2015 R.C. in Fribourg, Switzerland



**GOD'S VIEW OF CALENDARS**

**Calendars are demonic** - Awake! 1935 3/13 p. 356

In this series of articles it will be shown that all the foregoing calendars are calendars of the Devil.

**Jehovah's Calendar** - Yearbook 1935

The new names for the days of the week:

Lightday, (first day of the week), Heavenday, Earthday, Starday, Lifeday, Mansday, Godsdays.

The new names of the months:

Redemption (first month), Life, Visitment, Freedom, Vindication, Hope, King, Peace, Order, Logo, Jehovah, Temple

Pg 428 - April 10, 1935 - part 3 :

The evidence herein seems to clearly prove that the day of Christ's birth was King 3, Edenic day No. 1470658, completing week No. 210094, God's month No. 49801, B.R. 34 (Oct.1, B.C.2). He was born on a Mansday (Friday), and died on the same day of the week, which, as in hereafter be shown, was Redemption 14, Edenic day No. 1482894, completing week No. 211842, God's month No. 50215, year of Ransom 1 (Friday April 1, A.D. 33). The time of his death was 9:00 D. ("the ninth hour" of the day, 3:00 p.m.)

**CALENDAR**

Jehovah's Year of Ransom 1903

	Lightday	Heavenday	Earthday	Starday	Lifeday	Mansday	Godsdays		Lightday	Heavenday	Earthday	Starday	Lifeday	Mansday	Godsdays	
<b>Redemption</b>	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	<b>King</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	
First Month (Exodus 12:2)	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Seventh Month No. 73746	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	
No. 73740	17	18	19	20	21	22	23		15	16	17	18	19	20	21	
	24	25	26	27	28	29			22	23	24	25	26	27	28	
									29	30						
<b>Life</b>							1	<b>Peace</b>			1	2	3	4	5	
Second Month No. 73741	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	Eighth Month No. 73747	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	
	9	10	11	12	13	14	15		13	14	15	16	17	18	19	
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22		20	21	22	23	24	25	26	
	23	24	25	26	27	28	29		27	28	29	30				
	30															
<b>Visitment</b>			1	2	3	4	5	6	<b>Order</b>					1	2	3
Third Month No. 73742	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	Ninth Month No. 73748	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20		11	12	13	14	15	16	17	
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27		18	19	20	21	22	23	24	
	28	29							25	26	27	28	29			
<b>Freedom</b>				1	2	3	4	5	<b>Logos</b>						1	2
Fourth Month No. 73743	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	Tenth Month No. 73749	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
	13	14	15	16	17	18	19		10	11	12	13	14	15	16	
	20	21	22	23	24	25	26		17	18	19	20	21	22	23	
	27	28	29	30					24	25	26	27	28	29	30	
<b>Vindication</b>					1	2	3	<b>Jehovah</b>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	
Fifth Month No. 73744	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	Eleventh Month No. 73750	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	
	11	12	13	14	15	16	17		15	16	17	18	19	20	21	
	18	19	20	21	22	23	24		22	23	24	25	26	27	28	
	25	26	27	28	29				29							
<b>Hope</b>						1	2	<b>Temple</b>			1	2	3	4	5	6
Sixth Month No. 73745	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Twelfth Month No. 73751	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	
	10	11	12	13	14	15	16		14	15	16	17	18	19	20	
	17	18	19	20	21	22	23		21	22	23	24	25	26	27	
	24	25	26	27	28	29	30		28	29	30					

P.381

**Back to normality** - The WT continue to print a regular calendar

\*\*\* km 4/70 p. 3 Using the "Yearbook" \*\*\*

Are you currently conducting a home Bible study? If so, have you supplied the householder with a copy of the 1970 Yearbook and calendar?

**Remember, this was from Jehovah** - w01 8/1 p. 14 par. 8

Rather, he has complete confidence in **the truth as it is revealed by Jehovah God** through his Son, Jesus Christ, and "the faithful and discreet slave."

### SUITABLE AGE FOR BAPTISM

\*\*\* w06 4/1 pp. 27-28 par. 8 Meeting the Requirements for Christian Baptism \*\*\*

Are children in a position to make an intelligent dedication? The Scriptures give no age requirements for baptism. Still, **infants certainly could not become believers, exercise faith, or make a dedication to God.** (Acts 8:12) Regarding first-century Christians, historian Augustus Neander states in his book *General History of the Christian Religion and Church*: "**Baptism was administered at first only to adults**, as men were accustomed to conceive baptism and faith as strictly connected."

\*\*\* w89 1/15 p. 13 par. 17 What Prevents You From Getting Baptized? \*\*\*

**Baptizing an infant is wrong** because a baby cannot understand, make a decision, and become a disciple. (Matthew 28:19, 20) Those baptized during Philip's ministry in Samaria were "men and women," not mere infants. (Acts 8:4-8, 12) **Baptism is for those old enough to learn, believe, and exercise faith.** (John 17:3; Acts 5:14; 18:8; Hebrews 11:6) In this regard, historian Augustus Neander wrote: ". . . the practice of **infant baptism was unknown** [in the first century C.E.]. . . . That it first became recognised as an apostolic tradition in the course of the third century, is evidence rather *against* than *for* the admission of its apostolic origin."

\*\*\* w76 9/15 p. 576 Questions From Readers \*\*\*

But **is the child able to make personal decisions**, able to **decide from his own mind** and heart (not that of the parents) the course in life he wishes to take? Is he capable of comprehending and seeking a *personal* relationship with God, one that is not dependent upon his parents? **Is he able to stand before a judicial body**, accountable for any wrongdoing he may commit? If not, then such child is evidently not in position to be baptized

\*\*\* w04 8/15 p.11 Mexico's Indigenous Peoples Hear the Good News \*\*\*

I was **baptized at age 15.**

\*\*\* w00 4/15 p.25 Fishing for Men in the Aegean Sea \*\*\*

After two months she became an unbaptized publisher, and in March 1998, she was **baptized at the age of 14.**

\*\*\* yb02 p.110 Curaçao \*\*\*

He was **baptized at the age of 13** and works very hard in the congregation, preparing well for all assignments. He is as determined as ever to serve at Bethel.

\*\*\* yb99 p.59 Worldwide Report \*\*\*

Their son, **12 years of age**, was observing something else: "I noticed that my father and mother, as a result of the study, became nicer, and the atmosphere at home became more positive and relaxed." The husband now appreciatively says: "Jehovah has been long-suffering with us. He did not want us to get destroyed, but he has led us to repentance." **In about seven months, the entire family got baptized.**

\*\*\* g71 4/8 p.23 Christian Togetherness in Brazil \*\*\*

In Goiânia, a girl **eleven years old** was among the seventy-seven baptized.

\*\*\* yb11 p.54 Preaching and Teaching Earth Wide \*\*\*

Now **ten years old, Persis is baptized** and is serving as an auxiliary pioneer while in school. Her eight-year-old friend Aasy is already an unbaptized publisher.

\*\*\* w95 1/1 p.24 "Out of the Mouth of Babes" \*\*\*

She was **baptized while in the fourth grade (9-10 years old)**, and one of her friends with whom she had studied was baptized in the sixth grade (11-12 years old). Moreover, the mother and two older sisters of this Bible student also studied and were baptized.

\*\*\* yb02 p.110 Curaçao \*\*\*

**Renzo, now eight years old, was baptized** at a circuit assembly in Bonaire.

\*\*\* yb11 p.58 Preaching and Teaching Earth Wide \*\*\*

**BAPTIZED AT SEVEN. Paola**, who lives in western Mexico, is being raised by her grandparents.

\*\*\* w92 3/1 p.27 Pursuing a Goal Set at Six Years of Age \*\*\*

In the summer of 1946, I **was baptized** at the international convention in Cleveland, Ohio. Although **I was only six years of age**, I was determined to fulfill my dedication to Jehovah.

How does this tally with w62 6/1 p. 330 par. 3 Why Be Baptized?

**it would be improper for infants to be baptized.** One must know *why* he is baptized. Very young children would be lacking in understanding. It is true that Christ Jesus said: "Let the young children come to me." But there is no record that he baptized any young children or commanded that they be baptized.

WT Broadcast 2016 February 48:30.



**WHAT MUST YOU AGREE TO WHEN YOU ARE BAPTISED?**

(Matthew 28:19) Go, therefore, and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit.

WT 1942 Oct. 1 page 302

- 1) Do you believe in Jehovah God the Father, that "salvation belongeth unto Jehovah", and that Christ Jesus is his Son in whose blood your sins are washed away and by whom salvation comes to you from God?
- 2) Have you therefore confessed your sins to God and asked for cleansing by Christ Jesus, and therefore turned away from sin and the world, and consecrated yourself without reservation to God to do his will?

WT 1955 July 1 page 411

"A Christian, therefore, cannot be baptized in the name of the one actually doing the immersing or in the name of any man, nor in the name of any organization"

WT 1956 July 1 page 407 (1956 through 1984)

- 1) Have you recognized yourself before Jehovah God as a sinner who needs salvation, and have you acknowledged to him that this salvation proceeds from him, the Father, through his Son Jesus Christ?
- 2) On the basis of this faith in God and in his provision for salvation have you dedicated yourself unreservedly to God to do his will henceforth as he reveals it to you through Jesus Christ and through the Bible under the enlightening power of the holy spirit?

WT 1966 Oct. 1 page 603,4

"This is what we mean when we dedicate our lives to Jehovah.

We do not dedicate ourselves to a religion, nor to a man, nor to an organization. No, we dedicate ourselves to the Supreme Sovereign of the Universe, our Creator, Jehovah God himself."

WT 6/1/85 page 30

- 1) On the basis of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, have you repented of your sins and dedicated yourself to Jehovah to do his will?
- 2) Do you understand that your dedication and baptism identify you as one of Jehovah's Witnesses in association with God's spirit-directed organization

**CAN YOU BE SEXUALLY STERILISED?**

NO, IT IS ABSOLUTELY WRONG - w59 7/1 p. 416 Questions From Readers

However, it is absolutely wrong for a person to think that in order to stay free for the Kingdom service and avoid family responsibilities in the way of children he is justified in getting himself sexually sterilized.

NO, IT IS HARMFUL - w61 12/1 p. 735 Questions From Readers

sterilization harmfully affects the asexualized person physically and mentally.

NO, IT IS UNSCRIPTURAL - w64 3/1 p. 159 Questions From Readers

Sterilization, whether temporary or permanent, for the specific purpose of birth control would Scripturally be wrong.

YES, IF THE MOTIVE IS RIGHT - w75 3/1 p. 158-159 Questions from Readers

*Hence, it would be wrong for one to submit to sterilization or approve of sterilization of one's wife simply because one has no appreciation for God's gift of the procreative powers.*

it appears that such a decision is one that rests on the individual consciences of those involved.

IT CAN LEAD TO MADNESS - g78 2/22 p. 30 Watching the World

vasectomy may produce profound mental anguish in a man and may even lead to madness

IT CAN LEAD TO HEART ATTACK - g79 8/22 p. 29 Watching the World

After the sterilization, the male sperm, denied their normal outlet, seep into the bloodstream. There they apparently set up a reaction... which can lead to a stroke or a heart attack.

YES, BUT IT MIGHT AFFECT YOUR QUALIFICATIONS - w85 5/1 p. 31 Questions From Readers

Since the Christian Greek Scriptures give no direct guidance on such matters, Christians must make personal decisions about limiting the size of their family and about [sterilization] birth control.

YES - g96 10/8 p. 14 Who Should Decide Family Size?

In the case of sterilization, such as by a vasectomy, the decision is one of personal conscience, since this is not directly mentioned in the Bible.

YES, BUT IT MIGHT AFFECT YOUR QUALIFICATIONS - w99 6/15 p. 28 Questions From Readers

Some in that situation have reluctantly submitted to a sterilization procedure as described earlier to make sure that no pregnancy would threaten the life of the mother.

**THE CORRECT VIEW OF ZOO'S**

**BAD** - Nov 15,1949 Watchtower page 349 "PROPER RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN MEN AND BEAST"

"Men have wrongfully gone into the wilds and trapped the wild beasts and removed them from their natural homes, and placed them in prisons, such as zoos, and thus inflicted upon them cruel punishment. God never imprisoned wild beasts in zoos, but mercifully protected them through the Flood, and after the Flood by including them in his ever- lasting covenant. He provided the forests as the home of the wild beasts, and men have no excuse or justification to remove the beasts from their homes or to invade their homes to wantonly slay them."

**GOOD** - September 2012 Awake page16 "A CLOSER LOOK AT TODAY'S ZOOS"

"Some animal-rights activists question whether species should be taken from the wild and confined in unnatural environments. Activists argue that zoos restrict the animals' movements and disrupt their instinctive behavior.

Since most children have a natural fascination with animals, a weekend or vacation visit to a zoo by the whole family offers parents the opportunity to teach their children about God's creation. They can together gaze at the face of nature. A visit to the zoo can also enhance our respect for and awareness of the wonderful creatures that inhabit our fragile planet."

### SEPARATING OF THE SHEEP AND THE GOATS (Matt 25:31-46)

Prior to 1923: Separating the sheep from the goats is a future event taking place after the tribulation.  
1923-1995: The separating of the sheep and the goats began in 1914 and is currently taking place.  
1995-current: Separating the sheep from the goats is a future event taking place after the tribulation.

A couple of things to note

1. The current (since 1995) view is actually a reversion to OLD LIGHT.
2. The previous (1923-1995) view is now considered OLD LIGHT and DOCTRINAL ERROR, yet was ATTRIBUTED TO GOD:

**The Lord revealed to his people the meaning** of the parable of the sheep and the goats, showing how the "sheep" only would be spared by Jehovah when his wrath is expressed at Armageddon.

**All this information came not from or by man, but by the Lord God...**

--WT, 2/1/1938, p.35.

Stirring up increasing interest in them, **Jehovah caused** to be preached from 1918 onward the startling public message "Millions Now Living Will Never Die," and **in 1923 he provided the interpretation of "the parable of the sheep and the goats."** (Matt. 25:31-46)

--WT, 11/15/1955, p.698.

For the anointed remnant who had begun to enter into the modern antitype of the festival of booths, **spiritual illumination from Jehovah's heavenly temple beamed forth.** It was during the gathering in of the spiritual class prefigured by Ruth and Esther that **Jesus' parable of the sheep and the goats, as recorded in Matthew 25:31-46, was given special illumination** for the enlightenment of their understanding.

--WT, 2/15/1980, p.19.

Since they have produced the fruits of God's Kingdom, **Jehovah has blessed them richly by bringing them up to date** in "the greatly diversified wisdom of God."-Ephesians 3:10. **Thus, in 1923 Jesus' great prophecy about the sheep and the goats was properly understood,** and it was discerned that the whole world was under judgment. (Matthew 25:31-46)

--WT, 5/15/1986, p.14.

### THE REVELATION NAMES "APOLLYON" AND "ABADDON"

Refers to Satan - *The Finished Mystery*, p.159

Refers to Jesus Christ - *Then Is Finished the Mystery of God*, p.232

### WHO IS THE 'LORD' AS MENTIONED IN ROMANS 10:12-16

1903 - 'Lord' refers to Jesus.

1940 - 'Lord' refers to Jehovah.

1978 - 'Lord' refers to Jesus.

1980 - 'Lord' refers to Jehovah.

### WHO IS TO BLAME FOR DOMESTIC ABUSE?

The Abused - w63 9/15 p. 571 When Marriage Ties Are at the Breaking Point

The Christian may find that there are things *she can do* to avoid outbursts of anger on the part of her mate, thus making the situation endurable.

The Abuser - w10 6/15 p. 30 Coping With a Spouse's Betrayal

If a marriage mate establishes a record of abusive speech or actions, it is the guilty party who must answer to Jehovah. Jehovah condemns violence and abusive speech, so there is never any legitimate reason for treating a mate with such a gross lack of love and respect

The Abused - w12 2/15 p. 29 par. 12 Happiness Is Possible in a Divided Household

The night before, Steve had hit me as I had tried to prove a point, and I was feeling sad and sorry for myself... Realizing that *I needed to adjust my thinking*, I prayed to Jehovah to help me be more loving toward Steve

The Abuser - *Awake!* 4/13 p. 9

They erroneously believe that they [the abused] are to blame.

### JESUS IS MEDIATOR FOR WHOM?

**Anointed** - w38 p.104,105 par.33

The Jonadabs, or "other sheep", are in a different condition. The Jonadabs have fled to the Lord and there found refuge. They are still human creatures, **not even justified**.

**Anointed** - w50 11/1 p. 412 par. 22 New Systems of Things

The **new covenant** is no part of the old world arrangements but it takes out of this world a people for Jehovah's name. (Acts 15:14) These are no longer a part of the old world, no more than **Jesus their Mediator** was ever a part of it.

**All men** - w57 12/15 p. 747 "Confess Your Sins"

The overseer does not presume to take the role of God, nor to be the mediator between God and men. Rather, as a loving Christian brother, **he approaches God in prayer** along with the spiritually sick one, **doing so through the one Mediator Christ Jesus**.

**Anointed** - w59 12/15 p. 750 par. 4 The Pursuit of Peace

By Jesus Christ as Mediator between God and men he established **a new covenant** with Christians.

**All men** - w60 10/15 p. 629 par. 49 Security During "War of the Great Day of God the Almighty"

We cannot seek Jehovah except through the kingdom of his Son, the Mediator between God and men.

**Anointed** - w66 2/15 p. 115 Benefits from God's New Covenant Spreading Worldwide

On the other hand, **the new covenant is made through a mediator**, Jesus Christ, with his 144,000 disciples. Hence we must distinguish between the Kingdom covenants that apply to the one person, Jesus Christ, and **the new covenant that applies to the nation of spiritual Israel**.

**All men** - w73 2/15 p. 106 par. 6 God Cherishes the Lowly Ones

<sup>6</sup> That Jehovah does lovingly enable **persons of all backgrounds to come into harmony with him through Christ Jesus** is repeatedly shown. For example, 1 Timothy 2:3-6 states: "This is fine and acceptable in the sight of our Savior, God, whose will is that *all sorts* of men should be saved and come to an accurate knowledge of truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, a man, Christ Jesus, who gave himself a corresponding ransom for all"

**Anointed** - w79 11/15 p. 24 par. 12 Benefiting from "One Mediator Between God and Men"

<sup>12</sup> So Jesus Christ in heaven is the Mediator between God and the spiritual Israelites,

**All men** - w80 6/1 p. 18 par. 11 Praying to Jehovah so as to Be Heard

<sup>11</sup> How can we gain access to the great "Hearer of prayer"? He has appointed that this be through Jesus Christ alone. There is only one Mediator between God and men, and one High Priest, Jesus Christ.

**Anointed** - w83 3/15 p. 8 Who Should Partake?

Moses was the go-between, or mediator, of that covenant made between Jehovah God and the Israelites (just as Jesus is the "mediator of a new covenant")

**Anointed** - (1986) *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace"*, chap. 1 pp. 10-11 par. 16

Jesus Christ is not the Mediator between Jehovah God and all mankind. He is the Mediator between his heavenly Father Jehovah, and the nation of spiritual Israel, which is limited to only 144,000 members."

**All men** - w97 2/15 p. 28 Agreement Between "God's Temple" and Idols in Greece?

And the apostle Paul stated: "There is one God, and one mediator between God and men, a man, Christ Jesus." **If we truly want our** prayers to be heard by God, it is essential that we approach him in the way that his Word directs.

**Anointed** - w08 12/15 p. 13 Appreciate Jesus' Unique Role in God's Purpose

Jesus is the "one mediator between God and men." He is "**the mediator of a new covenant**." (Heb. 9:15; 12:24) However, Moses is also spoken of as a mediator—the mediator of the Law covenant.

<sup>14</sup> What about those who are not in the new covenant, those who hope to live forever on earth, not in heaven? While not *participants* in the new covenant, these are *beneficiaries* of it.

**All men** - w14 Jan p,16 para. 16

By the end of Christ's Thousand Year Reign, the Messianic Kingdom will have achieved its purpose. Then Jesus will hand the Kingdom over to his Father. There will no longer be a need for an **intermediary between Jehovah and his earthly children**. All of God's sons in heaven and his children on earth will be united with their heavenly Father as part of his universal family.

**Rewriting History** - Proclaimers jv (1993) chap. 28 p. 630 Testing and Sifting From Within

Falsely, however, some who professed to be Christian brothers charged that *The Watch Tower* had denied that Jesus is the Mediator between God and men... None of this was true.

Note: WT today state that Jesus is *not* the mediator between God and men!

**GENERATION**

wt 1984 5/15. A 'generation' that has now all passed away:

May 15, 1984

**The Watchtower**  
Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom

- 1 Clarence Ulrich, 1908-1989
- 2 Arthur Worsley, 1907-1996
- 3 George Gargas, 1896-1994
- 4 John Errichetti, 1912-1997
- 5 Mrs Steiman
- 6 Dickran Derderian, 1892-1984
- 7 Ann Rose, 1910-2000
- 8 Aquilla Zook, 1898-1993
- 9 Sophie Yuchniewicz, 1906-2008
- 10 Dr. Steiman
- 11 Bernice (Bun) Henschel, 1909-2001
- 12 Mary Hannan, 1898-1995
- 13 Martin Poetzinger, 1904-1988
- 14 George Hannan, 1899-1992
- 15 Robert Hatzfeld, 1903-2001
- 16 Babette Herrlinger, 1894-1995

**1914**  
The Generation That Will Not Pass Away

This illustration intends no disrespect toward the memories (or families) of these unwitting victims — victims of a long line of failed predictions by the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society which showcased them on the cover of *The Watchtower* magazine to the entire world as tangible proof that the generation alive in 1914 would not die off before Armageddon (the end of the world). 14 were long-time members of their headquarters staff in New York and 2 others served there temporarily. All have since passed away along with the Watchtower Society's failed prediction.

Jehovah's Witness Guide to Understanding the Generation Teaching			
Matthew 24:34 "Truly I say to you that this generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur"			
"But the path of the righteous ones is like the bright light that is getting lighter and lighter until the day is fully established." (Proverbs 4:18)			
1897	1927	1951	
"Other uses of this Greek word (gene) prove that it is not used with the signification of race, but in reference to people living contemporaneously. In other words, the sign mentioned will occur within a generation — epoch in the case of the age." — <i>Studies on the Scriptures</i> Vol. 4, p. 602-03	"The incontestable conclusion here is that 'generation' referred to the one created by the one who said 'This generation shall not pass away until all these things be fulfilled.' This then would be strong indication that some members of the new creation will be on the earth at the time of Armageddon." <i>The Watchtower</i> 1927 Feb 28 p.64	"The actual meaning of these words is, beyond question, that which takes a 'generation' in the ordinary sense, as at Mark 8:12 and Acts 13:36, or for those who are living at the given period. So it was in 'this generation' that the accomplished judgments were fulfilled." (Matt. 23:36) This therefore means that from 1914 a generation shall not pass off all is fulfilled, and another a great time of trouble." <i>The Watchtower</i> 1951 Jul p.64	
Generation #1: Contemporaries who see the world's end	Generation #2: The uninitiated	Generation #3: Those born before or during 1914	
1927	1962	1962	1971
"Some persons living A.D. 1914 when the signs of Armageddon began will also be living when the various signs with Armageddon, all the events will come within the span of a generation." <i>The Watchtower</i> 1927 p.52, p.54	"Many are the people alive since 1914 who will still be living when it is time for Armageddon to begin. From Armageddon will come the 'generation' of those who will see the world's end." <i>Awake!</i> 1962 p.27	"Was Jesus using the word 'generation' in a symbolic sense? This 'generation' here had a symbolic meaning. The 'generation' of Matthew 24:34 includes persons alive at the time that the sun has begun in 1914. Members of that generation will see the end of the world." <i>Awake!</i> 1962 p.27	"Jesus was obviously speaking about those who were old enough to witness with understanding what took place when the last day began. One of us presume that he was 19 years of age would be someone enough to realize the import of what happened in 1914." — <i>Awake!</i> 1962 p.27
Generation #1: Contemporaries who see the world's end	Generation #2: The uninitiated	Generation #3: Those born before or during 1914	
1978	1980	1984	1988
"Thus, when it comes to the application in our time, the generation logically would not apply to babies born during World War I." <i>The Watchtower</i> 1978 p.31	"It is the generation of people who saw the contrast between the babies born in connection with World War I from 1914 onward... It was because that 18 in the age of which an event creates a lasting impression..." <i>The Watchtower</i> 1980 p.31	"If Jesus used 'generation' in that sense and we apply it to 1914, then the babies of that generation are now 70 years old or older... Some of them will be no more pass away until all things occur." <i>The Watchtower</i> 1984 p.31	"Most of the generation of 1914 has passed away. However, there are still babies on earth who were born in that year or prior to it. 'Jesus' words will come true. 'This generation will not pass away until all these things have happened.' <i>Awake!</i> 1988 p.7
Generation #1: Contemporaries who see the world's end	Generation #2: The uninitiated	Generation #3: Those born before or during 1914	
1995	2008	2010	
"Therefore, in the final fulfillment of Jesus' prophecy today, 'this generation' apparently refers to the people of earth who see the sign of Christ's presence but fail to heed the ways." <i>The Watchtower</i> Nov 1, 1995 p.9	"As a class, these uninitiated ones make up the modern-day 'generation' of contemporaries that will not pass away until all these things occur." This suggests that those who are Christ's uninitiated brethren will still be alive on earth when the foretold great tribulation begins." <i>The Watchtower</i> 2008 Feb 19 p.4	"It is what generation did Jesus refer? Jesus was referring, not to the world, but to his disciples, who were seen to be uninitiated and holy again. Jesus' uninitiated followers, both in the first century and in our day, would be the ones who would not only see the sign but also discern its meaning—that Jesus 'is near at the door.' 14 What does this explanation mean to us? Although we cannot measure the exact length of 'this generation,' we do want to keep in mind several things about the word 'generation.' It usually refers to people of varying ages whose lives overlap during a particular time period. It is not necessarily long and in fact not. (Ec. 1:8) Thus, one can see to understand Jesus' words about 'this generation?' He evidently meant that the lives of the uninitiated who were on hand when the sign began to become evident in 1914 would overlap with the lives of other uninitiated ones who would see the start of the great tribulation." <i>The Watchtower</i> 2010 Apr 15	
Generation #4: The uninitiated peoples of earth	Generation #5: The uninitiated	Generation #6: The uninitiated of 1914 whose lives overlap	
"It would be inconsistent to consider the 'generation' from 1914 to 1914. It is 12 years ahead the generation of those who see the sign of Christ's presence." <i>The Watchtower</i> 1987 p.31	"Counting from the end of the 'appointed time of the uninitiated' in 1914, we are 37 years to the world's tribulation." <i>The Watchtower</i> 2008 p.31	"It is important to understand that the 'generation' of those who see the sign of Christ's presence in 1914, was not the same as the 'generation' of those who were on hand when the sign began to become evident in 1914." <i>The Watchtower</i> 2010 p.31	
1880	1900	1910	1920
Generation 1	Generation 2	Generation 3	Generation 4

**What is the Watchtower's definition of a Generation:**

Food For Thinking Christians (1881) p.99 "Again we will be liberal and estimate three generations to a century, or thirty three years to a generation..."

- Studies in the Scriptures IV (1886) p. 604

"generation" might be reckoned as equivalent to a century (practically the present limit) or one hundred and twenty years, Moses' lifetime and the Scripture limit. (Gen. 6:3)

Studies in the Scriptures IV (1886) p. 605 (the very next page!)

...it would not be inconsistent to reckon the "generation" from 1878 to 1914 --36 1/2 years-- about the average of human life today.

- w51 7/1 p. 404 - "The length of time is indicated by him when he said, "Truly I say to you that this generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur." (Matt. 24:34) The actual meaning of these words is, beyond question, that which takes a "generation" in the ordinary sense, as at Mark 8:12 and Acts 13:36, or for those who are living at the given period."

- Awake! 1962 Sept 22 p.27 - "The word "generation" at Matthew 24:34 is to be viewed in an ordinary sense, as at Acts 13:36 and Mark 8:12. Acts 13:36 speaks of David's very own generation, a literal generation. The generation of persons living in Jesus' time, person who sought a sign, according to Mark 8:12, was a literal generation. That a symbolic application to a "generation" of wicked persons is not meant at Matthew 24:34 is apparent when we read the preceding verse: "Likewise also you, when you see all these things, know that he is near at the doors." Since Jesus was foretelling conditions prevailing now at the world's time of the end, the generation now living is the one to which he pointed forward in his prophecy of the last days."

- w75 5/1 p. 277 par. 22 Why We Have Not Been Told "That Day and Hour" Which "generation" is that? The one that has witnessed the events in fulfillment of prophecy since 1914 C.E. There is no doubt about the truthfulness of what Jesus said. Forcefully he added: "Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will by no means pass away."

- Watchtower 1988 Oct 15 p.4 - "Might it be, though, that the sign could occur over the span of many human generations? No. The sign is to occur during one particular generation. The same generation that witnessed the beginning of the sign will also witness its climax in "a tribulation such as has not occurred from the beginning of the creation." Matthew, Mark, and Luke, recorded Jesus assurance of this."



**What is the Bible's definition of a Generation:**

w50 6/1 p. 176 Letter

70 (10 X 7) generations being listed in Genesis, chapter 10, as springing from Noah and his sons.

**40 years:** (Numbers 32:11-13) Jehovah's anger blazed against Israel and he made them wander in the wilderness for 40 years, until all the generation that was doing evil in the eyes of Jehovah came to its end.

**38 years:** Deut 2:14 - And the days that we walked from Ka'desh-bar'ne-a until we crossed the torrent valley of Ze'rad were thirty-eight years, until all the generation of the men of war had come to their end.

**35 years:** (Job 42:16, 17) "And Job continued living after this **a hundred and forty years** and came to see his sons and his grandsons—**four generations**. (140 / 4)

**37 years:** Jerusalem was destroyed about 37 years later when Jesus said "this generation will by no means pass away"

(Mt 1:17) "All the generations, then, from Abraham until David were fourteen generations, and from David until the deportation to Babylon fourteen generations, and from the deportation to Babylon until the Christ fourteen generations". Reading the list in Matthew, none of them are described as overlapping:

**65 years** - Abraham to David : 2018BCE -> 1107BCE / 14 generations = 65 years

**35 years** - David to deportation : 1107BCE -> 607BCE / 14 generations = 35 years

**45 years** - Deportation to Christ : 607BCE -> 29CE / 14 generations = 45 years

**WHO SAW THE START OF 'THIS GENERATION'?**

1886 Studies in the Scripture Vol 4 The Battle Of Armageddon

(D604) A "generation" might be reckoned as equivalent to a century (practically the present limit) or one hundred and twenty years, Moses' lifetime and the Scripture limit. (**Gen. 6:3**) Reckoning a hundred years from 1780, the date of the first sign, the limit would reach to 1880

(D605) it would not be inconsistent to reckon the "generation" from 1878 to 1914--36 1/2 years-- about the *average* of human life today.

WT September 1 1952, page 543

"Some persons living in A.D. 1914 when the series of foretold events began will also be living when the series ends with Armageddon. "All the events will come within the span of a generation."

From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained, page 205 (1958)

"Many are the people alive since 1914 who will still be living when it is time for Armageddon to begin."

WT 54 10/15 p. 612 A Message of Encouragement and Value

"Truly I say to you that this generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur." What a consoling fact that is! All these things would happen in one generation! The sudden worsening of world conditions since World War I, which broke out forty years ago, was here foretold to end within one generation, **within the lifetime of people who are now at least 40 years old!**

Awake! October 8 1968, page 13

"Jesus was obviously speaking about those who were old enough to witness with understanding what took place when the last days began. **Even if we presume that youngsters 15 years of age** would be perceptive enough to realize the import of what happened in 1914."

Yearbook 1969

What did Jesus mean when he spoke of a 'generation that would not pass away'? **The Greek word rendered "generation" in the Bible has been defined as, "Those born at the same time."** This definition embraces both those born around the time of a historic event and all those alive at that time. If Jesus used "generation" in that sense and we apply it to 1969, then the babies of that generation are now 45 years old or older. And **others alive in 1969 are in their 50's or 60's**. There are still many millions of that generation alive. **Some of them "will by no means pass away until all things occur."**

WT October 15 1980, page 31

It is the generation of people who saw the catastrophic events that broke forth in connection with WWI from 1914 onward ... **If you assume that 10 is the age** at which an event creates a lasting impression...

WT October 1 1978, page 31

"Thus, when it comes to the application in our time, the 'generation' logically **would not apply to babies born during World War I.**"

WT May 15 1984, pages 5 - 7

"If Jesus used "generation" in that sense and we apply it to 1914, then **the babies of that generation** are now 70 years old or older. **Some of them will "by no means pass away until all things occur".**"

Jehovah's prophetic word through Christ Jesus is: "This generation [of 1914] will by no means pass away until all things occur."

Just as Jesus' prophecies regarding Jerusalem were fulfilled within the life span of the generation of the year 33 C.E., so his prophecies regarding "the time of the end" **will be fulfilled within the life span of the generation of 1914.**

Yes, you may live to see this promised New Order, along with **survivors of the generation of 1914—the generation that will not pass away.**

Awake! April 8 1988, page 14

"Most of the generation of 1914 has passed away. However, there are still millions on earth **who were born in that year** or prior to it. ... Jesus' words will come true, "this generation will not pass away until all these things have happened"."

WT October 15, 1988 page 4 "The Sign — Are You Heeding It?"

"Might it be, though, that the sign could occur **over the span of many human generations? No.** The sign is to occur during one particular generation. The same generation that witnessed the beginning of the sign will also witness its climax"

WT April 15, 2010, "Holy Spirit's Role in the Outworking of Jehovah's Purpose". para 13 - 14:

"How, then, are we to understand Jesus' words about "this generation"? He evidently meant that **the lives of the anointed who were on hand when the sign began to become evident in 1914 would overlap with the lives of other anointed ones** who would see the start of the great tribulation."

**The bible shows that generations did not 'overlap' (Mat 1:1-17)**

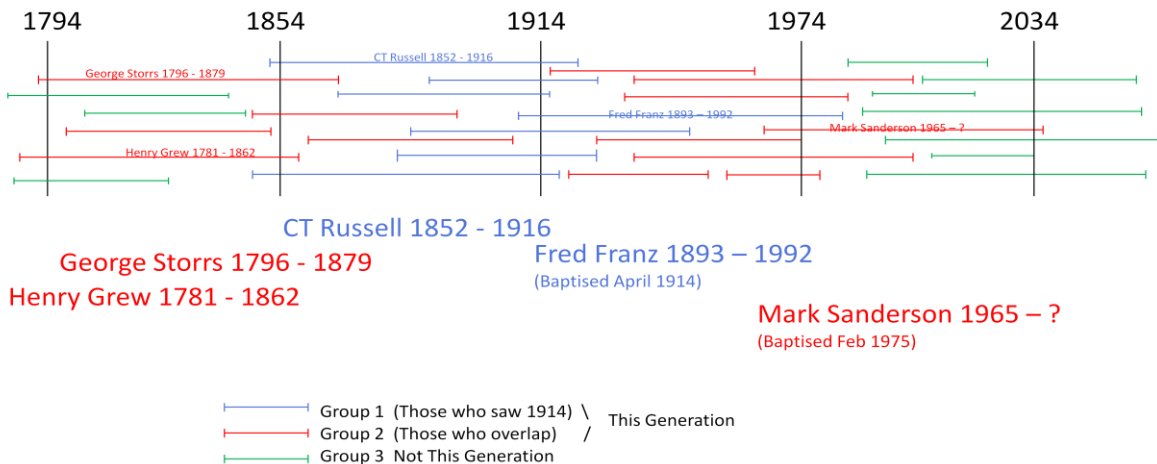
- |                 |                   |                  |
|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|
| 1. Abraham      | 1. David          | 1. Jec·o·ni'ah   |
| 2. Isaac        | 2. Sol'o·mon      | 2. She·al'ti·el  |
| 3. Jacob        | 3. Re·ho·bo'am    | 3. Ze·rub'ba·bel |
| 4. Judah        | 4. A·bi'jah       | 4. A·bi'ud       |
| 5. Pe'rez       | 5. A'sa           | 5. E·li'a·kim    |
| 6. Hez'ron      | 6. Je·hosh'a·phat | 6. A'zor         |
| 7. Ram          | 7. Je·ho'ram      | 7. Za'dok        |
| 8. Am·min'a·dab | 8. Uz·zi'ah       | 8. A'chim        |
| 9. Nah'shon     | 9. Jo'tham        | 9. E·li'ud       |
| 10. Sal'mon     | 10. A'haz         | 10. El·e·a'zar   |
| 11. Bo'az       | 11. Hez·e·ki'ah   | 11. Mat'than     |
| 12. O'bed       | 12. Ma·nas'seh    | 12. Jacob        |
| 13. Jes'se      | 13. A'mon         | 13. Joseph       |
| 14. David       | 14. Jo·si'ah      | 14. Jesus        |

Mat 1:17 "All the generations, then, from Abraham until David were 14 generations; from David until the deportation to Babylon, 14 generations; from the deportation to Babylon until the Christ, 14 generations."

WT Jan 15, 2014 p.31 para.15-16 "Let Your Kingdom Come", But When?

We understand that in mentioning "this generation," **Jesus was referring to two groups of anointed Christians.** The **first group** was on hand in 1914. Those who made up this group **were not merely alive in 1914, but they were spirit-anointed as sons of God in or before that year.** The **second group** included in "this generation" are anointed contemporaries of the first group. They **were not simply alive during the lifetime of those in the first group, but they were anointed with holy spirit during the time that those of the first group were still on earth.** Thus, not every anointed person today is included in "this generation" of whom Jesus spoke. Today, those in this second group are themselves advancing in years... **at least some of "this generation will by no means pass away"** before seeing the start of the great tribulation.

Note: This 2015 definition of 'generation' accommodates a time span approximately 200 years long, from the 1830's to the 2030's. Is 200 years a reasonable definition of a generation to anybody?



**VOTING**

WT 50 Nov 15, p.445 - 446 : Conscience matter

WT 73 Oct 15 p.627 : Not allowed to vote

1981 "Pay Attention" p.149 : Voting can result in disfellowshipping

WT 99 Nov 1 p.28-29 : Conscience matter

"some Witnesses of Jehovah go to the polling booth and others do not... in matters of individual conscience such as this, each Christian has to make his own decision before Jehovah God."

2008 *Keep Yourselves in Gods' Love* p.214 : Not allowed to vote

\*\*\* w02 1/1 p. 28 Jehovah Has Provided "Power Beyond What Is Normal" \*\*\*

[Albania 1986 when voting was not permitted].

They mentioned the case of **a dear brother who was determined to remain politically neutral in an upcoming vote**. Since the State controlled everything, this meant that his family would not receive any food rations. His married children and their families would all be sent to prison, although they had nothing to do with his religious beliefs. It was reported that members of this brother's family, because of fear, **killed him the night before the vote**, dumped his body in a well, and later claimed that he got scared and killed himself.

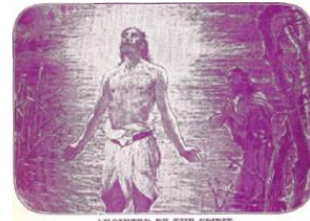
\*\*\* w01 3/15 pp. 8-9 Courageous Integrity Keepers Triumph Over Nazi Persecution \*\*\*

[Germany 1936 when voting was not permitted].

The book *Betrayal—German Churches and the Holocaust*, edited by professor of history Robert P. Ericksen and professor of Jewish studies Susannah Heschel, explained that the. . . **Witnesses believed in political neutrality, which meant they would not vote for Hitler** nor give the Hitler salute." This, adds the same source, **provoked the anger of the Nazis and put the Witnesses in harm's way** because "National Socialism would not tolerate such a refusal."

### JESUS HAS A BEARD?

**YES** - (1914) Photodrama of Creation (pictures) p.57, 58, 61, 88:



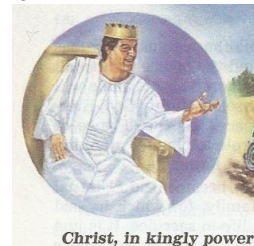
**NO** - w54 8/15 p. 511 Questions From Readers

Watch Tower publications show Jesus as beardless and with short hair because he is shown that way in representations of him that are older than the traditional effeminate-looking picture... The photograph of this church window... shows *a cross* with a young man nailed to it, *beardless* and with short hair, to represent "Christ crucified, but triumphant."... Since the Bible does not describe Jesus' facial appearance or indicate he had a beard of length, *we follow the oldest archaeological evidence* rather than the later traditional view.

**YES** - w68 5/1 p. 286 Questions From Readers

Biblical evidence is the most reliable testimony to be found on this question, and a recent careful review of what it says indicates that Jesus did indeed have a beard.

**NO** - (1986) *Worldwide Security under the Prince of Peace* (picture) p.164:



Christ, in kingly power,

**YES** -(2012) *Good News From God* (brochure picture) p.9:



Note: So finally in 2012 the Governing Body came to believe (and therefore allowed every other JW to believe) what everyone else in the world had known all along!

**CAN A WOMAN WEAR TROUSERS TO THE MEETING OR ON FIELD SERVICE?**

NO, BUT ON A FARM IS OK - w51 10/1 p. 607 Questions From Readers

This text [Deut 22:5] certainly was not recorded with the thought in mind of preventing modern women from wearing slacks... So the wearing of slacks or even work pants, such as around a farm, is not forbidden by this text and is an individual matter.

NO, BUT ON A FARM IS OK - w72 11/1 p. 672 Questions From Readers

the principle taught at Deuteronomy 22:5 would not rule out a woman's wearing slacks or pants.

Moreover, Christians are not under the Mosaic law. (Rom. 6:14) Insistence on applying the letter of this law would therefore be contrary to Christian teaching. So if a woman were to put on a worn-out pair of her husband's trousers to do a job around the house or on the farm, she would not be going against the evident purpose of the law, namely, to prevent confusion of sexual identity and sexual abuses.

The fact that Christians are not under the Mosaic law but are guided by its principles calls for them to use discernment, good judgment and to exercise their conscience. A Christian woman appreciates that whether it would be proper for her to wear slacks or pants depends upon factors other than her personal likes. She would not want to be the cause for stumbling others or bring reproach on the Christian congregation. Clothing that may not be looked on with disfavor if worn in the privacy of one's home or at work may be objectionable if worn at Christian meetings and when publicly proclaiming God's Word or carrying on other public activity. Attitudes, too, may differ from area to area.

YES, IF THE LOCAL COMMUNITY WEAR THEM - w75 8/15 p. 500 par. 8

<sup>8</sup> If slacks or pantsuits for women are frowned upon by many in the community, likely some different style of apparel for public dress would be advisable for a Christian sister... But in frigid climates, where everyone in the community wears clothing appropriate to the weather, such as slacks, surely it is proper for Christian women to do the same. In some places, pioneers have been aided thus to maintain robust health for putting in long hours in service... The elders should not seek to impose their own preferences on others, but likely are in position to offer advice on what might be acceptable in their respective communities.

Q8. How can a sister tell if it would be appropriate to wear pantsuits or slacks in her community?

NO, BUT OK FOR SHOPPING - g76 8/8 p. 26 Dressing in a Modest and Attractive Way

For many women the pantsuit is quite practical and comfortable when shopping or for informal wear. But in some areas people would view it as unacceptable when, for example, attending religious meetings. A Christian woman is, therefore, wise to take into consideration the attitudes existing in the community where she lives.

YES? - w78 8/1 p. 29 Insight on the News

Pan American World Airways recently introduced a new travel dress code for employees and guests traveling on the airline free or at reduced rates... Women are to wear either a dress, a suit, a skirt, a pantsuit or slacks "with well-coordinated dress, blouse or sweater."...

The airline clearly feels that dress and grooming that are appropriate to the occasion do make a difference. Although the Bible does not itemize articles of clothing that are to be worn by Christian men, women and children under varying circumstances, godly persons know that their attire does matter. Christian women are urged to "adorn themselves in well-arranged dress, with modesty and soundness of mind."

NO, BUT ON A FARM IS OK - w84 7/15 p. 25 Deuteronomy Exhorts Us to Serve Jehovah With Heartfelt Joy

The principle in this text would not rule out a Christian woman's wearing slacks sometimes, as when working around the house or on a farm. And according to local custom and necessity, slacks may be the desired attire in very cold climates.

NO - g84 11/22 p. 22 Fig Leaves, Fashions and Figures—From a Woman's Wardrobe

For instance, regarding Western countries, notice the hefty list of don'ts from magazines and books on proper dress for a job interview: Don't wear slacks or too much makeup... And if such suggestions are useful to the businesswoman, they could also benefit a Christian woman in her preaching activities.

YES, BUT NOT AT MEETINGS - g85 3/22 p. 28 From Our Readers (references g84 11/22)

*There can be circumstances, such as those mentioned [g84 11/22 above], where slacks might well be the more appropriate and modest type of dress. If so, the fashion tip would be to select a style of pantsuit that is attractive, fits properly, and meets the requirement of 'well-arranged dress with soundness of mind.' (1 Timothy 2:9) Then wear such with the dignity suitable for the occasion.—ED.*

YES, IF YOU ARE UNDER BAN - yb2001 pp. 172-173 Argentina

From the very week the ban was imposed, Jehovah's Witnesses in Argentina did 'not forsake the gathering of themselves together'... The publishers dressed informally at the meetings. The sisters sometimes had rollers in their hair, wore slacks, and carried a shopping bag.

### DISPOSING OF BODIES AFTER ARMAGEDDON

\*\*\* kj 377 20 Land of Magog No More to Threaten Mankind \*\*\*

The unburied dead, those slain by Jehovah, will be so enormously many that even the carrion birds and scavenging wild beasts could never take care of their consumption. The burial of even what remains after these lower creatures have their fill would be stupendous. Doubtless Almighty God will use some highly scientific means, whether including **antimatter** or not, to dispose of the surplus of decaying bodies in a speedy and sanitary way. This remains for the survivors of the war of the great day to see and witness.

\*\*\* yw 322 12 The "Prince" of the Sanctuary Stands Up \*\*\*

In this prophecy God warns that he will also use other natural forces that are at his disposal, possibly a rain of **antimatter** that has the property of annihilating any material thing that it meets.

\*\*\* w56 7/15 p. 424 The Three Worlds \*\*\*

After Armageddon the survivors will go forth and look upon the dead bodies of those Jehovah has slain. Over two billion dead! The carcasses of those who refused to love the new world that God loved so much that he gave his only begotten Son! The carcasses of those who loved this present evil world, which we are commanded not to love. Their dead **bodies will be unburied**, food for worms, birds and beasts.

\*\*\* w56 8/1 p. 465 par. 17 Jehovah's Message Against Gog of Magog \*\*\*

With such a glorious feast of victory concluded, only the bones, from one end of the earth to the other, will be left for burial. What a task that will be for the survivors, to cleanse the earth of every remaining evidence of Gog's forces! Even with the work well organized **it will take seven months**, Jehovah says, just **to bury the bones**. Scouting corps will be sent out on a full-time basis to search the land thoroughly and, when bones are found, markers will be set up for those with the spades and shovels who follow.

\*\*\* w60 4/1 p. 219 par. 25 Part 35—"Your Will Be Done on Earth" \*\*\*

Certainly the Creator of **cosmic rays**, Jehovah God, could use these to affect the minds of his enemies, including the king of the north and the king of the south, and could drive them to mutual slaughter

\*\*\* w65 3/1 p. 150 par. 29 Part Two \*\*\*

And all the birds were filled from the fleshy parts of them [because the bodies of these dead ones were **left unburied** on the battlefield at Armageddon]."

### THE NUCLEAR THREAT IS LINKED TO THE 'SIGN'

w88 10/1 p. 4 The Sign—Have You Seen It?

just one ballistic missile submarine could cause a nuclear winter that would imperil all life on earth! Many have linked such frightening prospects to Jesus' prophetic sign. Could it be that our generation is experiencing the fulfillment of that sign? The facts answer yes.

re (1988 - removed from later version) chap. 18 p. 106 par. 7 Earthquakes in the Lord's Day

<sup>7</sup> World War II brought another wave of upheavals. And smaller wars along with the threat of nuclear holocaust continue to shake the earth. The fearful threat of terrorists or states using weapons of mass destruction has many people wondering.

w12 3/15 p. 18 par. 16 Maintain Your Sense of Urgency

**Some people might think** that the threat of nuclear war could lead to events that fulfill "the sign." However, most do not understand the sign's real significance.

And what about predictions for the end of this system?

w13 1/1 p. 8 Box - HAVE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES GIVEN INCORRECT DATES FOR THE END?

"**Jehovah's Witnesses** have had wrong expectations about when the end would come. Like Jesus' first-century disciples, we have sometimes looked forward to the fulfillment of prophecy ahead of God's timetable."

WHO have had wrong expectations? The GB? The F&DS? No, it's 'Jehovah's Witnesses'.

### IS THE EARTH STILL CURSED (GEN 3:17)

YES - 1926 March 24 Golden Age p. 404 Para 9

NO - 1950 This Means Everlasting Life p.280

### **HEARING "VOICES" IS A SIGN OF DEMON ATTACK?**

YES - w63 3/15 p. 187 Resisting Wicked Spirit Forces

One of the most common ways demons both ensnare and harass persons is by "voices." The invisible voices pretend to be departed relatives or good spirits, spirits sent from God. But this is falsehood, deception! No matter what the "voices" claim to be, they are wicked spirits

YES - w75 1/15 p. 52 par. 14 Safeguarded by Faith and Hope

He may begin to hear strange voices, suggesting that he kill himself or someone else. This is no mere supposition. Case histories prove that this has actually happened.

YES - w80 8/1 p. 6 "Glad Tidings" Bring Joy to Central Africa

These persons have learned that the visions, voices and apparitions are the work of fallen angels, demons.

YES - g84 2/8 pp. 24-25 Tongues, Trances and Voices—Should You Beware?

And since the completion of the Bible around the year 98 C.E., holy angels have not been used to communicate with God's people. Spirit voices heard since then are therefore demonic.

NO - g86 9/8 p. 10 Mental Illness—Is There a Cure?

While it is possible that in some cases demonic forces are involved, the Bible does not teach that all illnesses are caused by the demons. More often than not, when a person hears voices or manifests bizarre behavior, an illness such as schizophrenia may be involved.

NO - w88 10/15 pp. 27-28 Mental Distress—When It Afflicts a Christian

Some victims of mental difficulties fear they are under demonic attack, claiming at times to hear "voices." True, the demons have been known to make sane individuals behave irrationally. (Mark 5:2-6, 15) There is no proof that the demons are involved in most cases of bizarre behavior, any more than that they are involved in all cases of speechlessness, blindness, and epilepsy... Obviously, then, the vast majority of cases of blindness or epilepsy today are caused by physical—not demonic—factors. The same no doubt can be said of most cases of mental distress.

YES - rs (1989) p. 362 par. 1 Satan the Devil

In many instances, however, persons who formerly dabbled in the occult or who belonged to groups practicing spiritism report that they were at that time greatly distressed because of hearing "voices" from unseen sources, being "possessed" by superhuman beings, etc. Genuine relief was gained when they learned what the Bible says about Satan and his demons,

NO - g91 4/8 p. 19 Narcolepsy—The Sleeping Illness

She began hearing voices and having terrifying hallucinations... Ebba began to wonder if she was mentally ill or under demon attack.

NO - w03 5/1 p. 31 Questions From Readers

If a Christian hears voices, does that necessarily mean that he is under demon attack?

No. While demons have been reported to manifest themselves in that way, many individuals who hear voices or experience other inexplicable, disturbing sensations have learned upon investigation that they have a medical problem.

### **IS BRITAIN THE KING OF THE NORTH OR KING OF THE SOUTH?**

**NORTH** - 1925 Our Lords Return p. 23

"The "king of the north" means Great Britain"

**SOUTH** - w60 2/15 p. 122 par. 50 Part 32—"Your Will Be Done on Earth"

"the king of the south, the Anglo-American dual world power"

### **HOW TO REMOVE A TATTOO**

**Use salt** - g72 2/8 p. 29 Watching the World

A simple method for removing an unwanted tattoo has been developed by Dr. F. W. Crittenden, Jr., a U.S. Navy dermatologist. He rubs the tattoo with salt.

**Don't use salt** - g89 10/8 p. 29 Watching the World

In an attempt to remove an embarrassing tattoo, *some* have tried sandpapering, freezing, burning, and *even rubbing salt* into the tattoo to wear the skin away.

Note: Do you wonder why *some* might have *even* tried rubbing salt into the tattoo?

**MUST YOU MARRY "ONLY IN THE LORD"? (1COR 7:39)**

**YES** - w51 6/15 p. 371 par. 3 Free Moral Agency and the Word  
Each Christian is free to marry, but "only in the Lord".

**NO** - w52 7/1 p. 414 Questions From Readers

If one in the truth wishes to marry someone who is not, it is his responsibility and his decision to make... it is his personal choice and others need not interfere.

**YES** - w56 12/15 p. 760 Guard Your Associations!

For our spiritual welfare Jehovah explicitly commands us to marry "only in the Lord," not to "become unevenly yoked with unbelievers."... Loyalty to our God and his organization will cause us to respect these commands.

**NO** - w74 5/1 p. 276 What Kind of a Wedding?

If someone does not follow that Bible advice [to marry only in the Lord], he or she faces the likelihood of many problems and much grief, as the experiences of others have proved. But would such a marriage be permitted at the Kingdom Hall? The committee of overseers are the ones to decide on that.

**YES** - w76 5/15 p. 315 Christians at Corinth Get 'Matters Set Straight'

Those marrying should only marry fellow believers.

**YES (but you won't get DF'd if you don't)** - g79 3/22 p. 28 Marry "Only in the Lord"—How Important?

A Christian's marrying an unbeliever is not given as a basis for being disfellowshipped, any more than an ancient Israelite was cut off for that. But, as we have clearly seen, that course was definitely wrong in Israel. Hence, Paul's words to marry "only in the Lord" cannot be dismissed as mere human opinion.

**YES (but brothers will lose their privileges)** - Shepherd the Flock of God (2010) p.38 par.18

Questions about a brother's qualifications would result if he gave tacit approval to a marriage between a baptized Christian and a person who is not baptized. Participating in, supporting, or assisting in the courtship, wedding, or reception implies approval. Questions would also arise if the brother did not get involved personally but allowed his wife or others in his household to do so. If an elder or a ministerial servant displays poor judgment in these areas to a degree that it raises serious questions in the minds of others, he may be Scripturally disqualified from serving

**SHOULD MARRIED PERSONS SPEND TIME WORKING APART?**

**NOT IF IT'S FOR YOUR OWN BENEFIT** - w14 4/15 p. 17-20

Marilyn dreaded leaving her precious family and their stable spiritual routine. Elders and some others in the congregation advised her not to move away... As soon as Marilyn left, she began to suffer the gnawing pain of separation from her family. So did her husband and son.

With no mate nearby to lean on when facing problems, both Marilyn and James became emotionally involved with others and nearly gave in to sexual immorality. Marilyn came to see that even though she and her husband did not commit adultery, while living apart they could not follow the Bible's direction to fill each other's emotional and sexual needs. They could not share a spontaneous thought, glance, or smile, the gentle touch of a hand, a warm embrace, intimate "expressions of affection," or the marital "due." (Song of Sol. 1:2; 1 Cor. 7:3, 5) And they could not fully worship Jehovah together...

"When I learned at a convention that regular family worship is vital for us to survive Jehovah's great day, I understood that I needed to go home,"

[footnote]\*Reports from various countries indicate that living apart from a mate or children in order to work abroad is a factor that for some has contributed to serious problems. These include infidelity on the part of one or both mates, homosexuality, or incest...

**YES, IF IT'S FOR THE WT SOCIETIES BENEFIT** - w14 5/15 p. 18-20

While we were serving in district work in late 1960 [3 years after getting married], I received an invitation to attend the 36th class of Gilead School, a ten-month course to commence early in February 1961 in Brooklyn, New York. Of course, I was thrilled, but my delight was tempered by the fact that Evelyn was not included in the invitation. Instead, *like other wives in a similar position*, Evelyn was asked to write a letter stating that she was willing for us to *be separated for at least ten months*. Evelyn shed tears, but we agreed that I should attend the school.

Evelyn and I missed each other very much. Her willingness to sacrifice our time together so that we could be more useful to Jehovah and his organization touched me deeply.

Then, to my surprise, I received an invitation to attend the 40th class of Gilead, which would start in 1965. *Once again, Evelyn had to write a letter agreeing to our separation.*

Note: These two articles were printed just one month apart!

**DOES JEHOVAH HELP YOU FIND A MARRIAGE MATE?**

**YES** - w71 6/15 p. 378 "God Will Fully Supply All Your Need"

Her companionship during the years was a protection to me against worldly influences. Eight years later Mildred became my wife. I have never heard of a better place to find a loyal friend and marriage mate than at a meeting of God's people, especially when one's need also is made known in prayer.

**YES** - Life (lp - 1977) chap. 11 p. 128 par. 28 You Can Know God's Purpose

But we may, for example, petition God with regard to marriage—for his help in providing a suitable mate.

**YES** - w77 5/1 p. 266 par. 10 Singleness Can Be Rewarding

Hence, if Jehovah God sees that one of his servants *truly needs* a mate, is it not reasonable to conclude that he will answer that one's prayers about finding a good marriage partner? Most assuredly, if the need is really there!

**NO** - w78 2/1 p. 24 par. 15 Your Maker Deeply Cares About You

But, for example, a single person, desiring marriage may petition God for help with regard to finding a suitable mate or in living a balanced and a useful single life if such a mate does not immediately become available.

**YES** - w82 6/15 p. 14 par. 14 Singleness—Its Advantages and Opportunities

In 1982, after 26 years of pioneering, her prayer for a spiritually qualified mate was answered as she became the wife of a widowed traveling overseer. True, Jehovah does not always answer our prayers in exactly these ways, but he will strengthen us to deal with whatever problems may persist.

**NO** - w86 11/15 p. 30 Are You Looking for a Partner in Life?

But even if you cannot now find a suitable Christian mate, prayerfully rely on Jehovah to help you pursue a chaste life as a single person.

**NO** - w89 11/1 p. 22 pars. 19-20 Do Not Yoke Yourselves With Unbelievers

Make it a matter of prayer, and then wait on Jehovah. In this system of things, no one has a perfectly satisfying life. Your heart may yearn for a mate... Only in the coming new world will "the desire of every living thing" be completely satisfied.—Psalm 145:16.

<sup>20</sup> Meanwhile, be determined not to yoke yourself to an unbeliever. A 36-year-old single sister expressed her determination this way: "I pray to Jehovah every day for a marriage mate."

**YES** - g90 3/22 p. 24 I Tried to Change the World

The following year Jehovah blessed me with a wonderful wife

**NO** - w93 1/15 p. 31 Questions From Readers

What can a Christian do when he or she is unable to find a suitable marriage partner?

Pray to Jehovah for help to persevere in the single state... This has helped them to develop spirituality, so that they will be better husbands or wives if they do in time find a suitable mate.

**NO** - w97 1/1 p. 31 Finding a Wife for Isaac

So this account should not lead us to conclude that everyone who prays for a mate will miraculously be given one.

**YES** - g04 10/8 p. 15 "Jehovah, You Found Me!"

Our marriage has been one of the greatest blessings Jehovah has bestowed upon me.

**NO** -w09 11/15 p. 11 par. 23 Enrich Your Prayers Through Bible Study

If you are seeking a marriage mate, studying the prayer found in Ezra chapter 9, coupled with personal entreaty, can strengthen your determination to obey God by 'marrying only in the Lord.'

**NO** - w12 5/15 p. 4 par. 3 Do You Really Appreciate God's Gift of Marriage?

Of course, marriages are not made in heaven, but God will guide Christians in this and other aspects of life if they pray for direction and are led by his spirit.

**YES** -w14 5/15 p. 18 para.4 Jehovah Has Really Helped Me

Jehovah has helped me in a special way since January 1957. That month I married Evelyn, a graduate of the 14th class of Gilead School.

**YES** - w15 3/15 p. 31 While Waiting On Jehovah

He cares about your needs and your yearnings. He does not promise anyone a mate. Yet, if you really need a marriage mate, God knows the best way to satisfy your legitimate desires.



## ASKING FOR DONATIONS

\*\*\* 1894 Watchtower R1637 : page 106 \*\*\*

We are opposed to all forms of begging - whether by word, by insinuation, by suggestive hint, by collections, or by going into a Brother's home and sitting down on him until he is forced to say, Move on.

\*\*\* w60 5/1 p. 267 How Is the Kingdom Work Financed? \*\*\*

If you intend to make one or more contributions to the Watch Tower Society during the next twelve months, send a card or letter to the branch office in your country stating what you hope to contribute to that office to help the work of preaching God's kingdom. Mark it "Contribution Prospects."

\*\*\* km 12/06 p. 5 Question Box \*\*\*

The 2nd issue of the WT, Aug 1879, said this about **our refusal to imitate the churches and solicit funds**: "Zion's Watch Tower has, we believe JEHOVAH for its backer, and while this is the case **it will never beg nor petition men for support**. When He who says: 'All the gold and silver of the mountains are mine,' fails to provide necessary funds, we will understand it to be time to suspend the publication."

\*\*\* WT Nov 2012 p.8-9. based on Galatians 2:10 "Only we should keep the poor in mind."

Box: "**How some choose to contribute to the worldwide work**":

- OUTRIGHT DONATIONS
- INSURANCE
- REAL ESTATE
- CONDITIONAL DONATION ARRANGEMENT
- BANK ACCOUNTS
- GIFT ANNUITY
- CHARITABLE PLANNING
- STOCKS AND BONDS
- WILLS AND TRUSTS

and a reference to the publication *Charitable Planning to Benefit Kingdom Service Worldwide*

Official online 'giving' website (min donation £5). "It should not be seen as the soliciting of funds in any way.":

<https://www.jwgift.org/Welcome.aspx>

\*\*\* 2012 - Who Are Doing Jehovah's Will Today? (p.24) \*\*\*

**We do not tithe, charge dues, or take up collections.**

Although the costs of supporting our evangelizing work are high, we do not solicit money. Over a century ago, the second issue of the *Watchtower* magazine stated that we believe we have Jehovah as our backer and that we "will never beg nor petition men for support"—and we never have!—Matthew 10:8.

Who Are Doing Jehovah's Will Today, page 24

\*\*\* BOE 2014 March 29th \*\*\*

"In harmony with the principle at 2 Cor 8:12-14, **congregations will now be asked to pool their resources** worldwide to support the construction of theocratic facilities... All **congregations are asked to establish a monthly resolved donation** to support Kingdom Hall and Assembly Hall construction by no later than May 31, 2014... it would be appropriate for the **elders to remind the congregation of the resolved monthly commitments**. The elders of congregations having funds on deposit with the branch office should **review the balance** of such funds and decide if these can be donated in full or in part to the worldwide work... Periodically, the body of elders may also **review the balance** of the congregation funds to determine if surplus cash could be sent to the branch as a donation."

\*\*\* TV.JW.ORG May 2015 JW Broadcasting \*\*\* - Quotes from Stephen Lett:

- 08:50 For 130 years this organisation has never solicited for funds and is certainly not going to start now.
- 11:00 Millions of dollars are required each month to finance the colossal kingdom work.
- 12:20 We in no way want to be categorised with other organisations that coerce their supporters to donate
- 12:35 All of us have the privilege to donate funds.
- 12:45 We have many scriptural examples of Jehovah's servants making known the financial needs.
- 15:05 In an effort to keep you informed of the support that is needed... We've found that the amount of money flowing out will be much greater than the amount of money that we have coming in.\*
- 17:00 There are some facts we want to make you aware of. The financial needs have accelerated at a rate unlike any time in the past.
- 20:00 Upwards of 170 Regional Translation Offices are needed... An RTO costs from about \$1m to several million dollars each, hence we have another reason we need to increase our finances.
- 20:40 We just felt that you brothers and sisters needed to be made aware of these expenditures.
- 26:45 We have confidence that our hearts will be moved to contribute what we can each month.
- 28:30 We felt... that you would apply Pr 3:27 where we're encouraged "not to withhold what is good"... and this is true even of publishers in less affluent countries.
- 29:20 If our heart is willing there is something we can usually do even if it's merely two small coins.
- 29:50 A small donation from each of Jehovah's people adds up to a large amount.
- 31:30 The Governing Body wanted to make you aware of the financial needs in the world field.

\*Luke 14:28, 29 - "Who of you wanting to build a tower does not first sit down and calculate the expense to see if he has enough to complete it? Otherwise, he might lay its foundation but not be able to finish it, and all the onlookers would start to ridicule him."

## CHARGING FOR LITERATURE

EARLY 1980

'Jimmy Swaggart Ministries' is informed by the State of California that tax is due on all publications sold since 1974 in the state. The total of which is \$183,000.00. Swaggart pays the tax but sues for a refund. This puts the wheels in motion for the case moving toward the U.S. Supreme Court.

FEBRUARY 1989

The U.S. Supreme Court rules sales taxes must be paid for religious publications sold. Although some states had been taxing religious publications from the start, Texas along with 14 other states were not doing so previously.

LATE SPRING/SUMMER 1989

During the U.S District Conventions of Jehovah's Witnesses, the Watchtower Society gives away books for free. Instruction is provided to Jehovah's Witnesses to place "donations" for covering costs in the Contribution boxes located throughout the faculty.

JUNE 22, 1989

The Watchtower Society files a "friend of the court" brief (amicus curiae) with the U.S. Supreme Court in the Jimmy Swaggart taxation case. This places the Watchtower Society with other religious organizations performing similar acts, such as Krishna Consciousness and the National Council of Churches.

JANUARY 17, 1990

The U.S. Supreme Court upholds that sales tax must be paid on all religious publications ruling against Jimmy Swaggart,

FEBRUARY 9, 1990

The Watchtower Society prepares a letter to be sent and read to all congregations announcing that literature will no longer be sold but offered at a "donation" basis.

FEBRUARY 25, 1990

The Watchtower Society's letter is read to the congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses throughout the U.S. The reason given in the letter? Ironically even after filing a friend of the court, it states... "*By adopting a method of literature distribution based completely on donation, Jehovah's people are able to greatly simplify our Bible education work and separate ourselves from those who commercialize religion.*"

MARCH 1, 1990

New "donation arrangement" goes into effect, including distributing magazines and books door-to-door without stating a price. Since they had already been printed, the March 15, 1990 Watchtower and the March 22nd Awake still carried a 25 cents a copy and 5 dollars a year listing in their respective magazine. If this was such a well thought out and planned move by a so-called Godly directed organization, why were the prices still there after such a planned adjustment? The reason is it was not planned, not thought out, and not Godly directed. It was a quick business decision to avoid taxation, but the brothers worldwide were spun an entirely different story.

\*\*\* km **3/90** p. 3 Announcements \*\*\*

Literature offer for March: *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* for a contribution of **\$1.00**. April and May: *WT* subscription. One-year subscriptions to semimonthly editions are **\$5.00**. One-year subscriptions to monthly editions and six-month subscriptions to semimonthly editions are **\$2.50**. Where the subscription is not obtained, two magazines and a copy of any brochure, except the *School* brochure, may be offered for the contribution of **80¢**. June: *Survival Into a New Earth* for the contribution of **\$1.00**.

\*\*\* km **4/90** p. 7 Announcements \*\*\*

Literature offer for April and May: *Watchtower* subscription. One-year subscriptions to semimonthly editions are available on **a complete donation basis**. Six-month subscriptions to semimonthly editions and one-year subscriptions to monthly editions can also be obtained. When the subscription is not obtained, two magazines and a copy of any brochure, except the *School* brochure, may be offered. June: *Survival Into a New Earth*. July and August: Any 32-page brochure, except the *School* brochure.

(Question: Did the WT ever repay the 16 years worth of tax from 1974 - 1990 as was proved necessary by this court case, or did it fail to pay back Caesars things to Caesar?

w11 12/15 p.8-9 Will we let Solomon's course be a warning example for us? With similar rationalizing, one might... underreport taxable income.)

### WHO IS 'ARIEL' (ISA 29:1)?

w61 3/15 p. 192 Questions From Readers

that these words are addressed to Ariel, concerning which the footnote of the NWT states: "'Ariel.' Meaning, perhaps, 'the altar hearth of God'; or, 'the lion of God.' Designating Jerusalem here." This prophecy would therefore apply to **spiritual Jerusalem** as represented upon earth by the remnant.

Isaiah's Prophecy-1 (2000) chap. 22 p. 296 par. 19 Isaiah Foretells Jehovah's 'Strange Deed'

"Ariel" possibly means "The Altar Hearth of God," and here it evidently **refers to Jerusalem**.

### RAPE VICTIM IS GUILTY OF FORNICATION

WT 64, Jan 15 p. 64 teaches if a woman doesn't scream she is **guilty** of fornication:

"Thus if a Christian woman does not cry out and does not put forth every effort to flee, she would be viewed as consenting to the violation."

WT 68, Jun 1, **confirms guiltiness** by adding:

"Would it be different if the man had a weapon and threatened to kill you if you did not submit? No, the Scriptures plainly state that Christians are under obligation to 'flee from fornication.' (1 Cor. 6:18) It is true that you face the possibility of death in this case."

Aid to Bible Understanding' (1969) Acknowledges rape is not fornication - **not guilty**:

"RAPE: Rape is defined as unlawful sexual intercourse without the woman's consent, effected by force, duress, intimidation..." (p. 1374)

"FORNICATION: Sex relations by mutual agreement between persons not married to each other." (p. 601)

Awake! March 8, 1974, page 14. Restates earlier belief, not screaming means you are **guilty**:

"If she did not scream she would be as good as dead anyhow... Also, that if she did not scream she would ruin her relationship with Jehovah God and the Christian congregation; then she would be disfellowshipped or excommunicated from it and that this would be worse than being killed as far as she was concerned."

Awake! 80, July 8 p.5 - 6 New understanding that being raped renders you helpless - **not guilty**:

"I never physically fought him off in anyway...I was overwhelmingly confused and defenceless against the whole suddenness."

"Profound terror in the face of physical threats simply renders most women helpless."

WT 80 Oct 15, p.7, Restates earlier belief, not screaming means you are **guilty**:

"She told him that if he touched her she would scream as he had never heard anyone scream before. She explained that if she did not she would ruin her relationship with Jehovah God and the Christian congregation."

WT 83, Mar 15 p.30 - If raped, **not guilty** of fornication:

"What do we understand here by 'fornication'? The Greek word in this text is porneia.... A male or female who is forcibly raped would not be guilty of porneia."

Awake! 84, Feb 22 p. 25 - If you don't fight back you are **unforgivably guilty**:

"But if I gave in and he raped me, I would eventually die and have no hope of a resurrection."

Awake! 84, Jun 8 p. 28 - If raped, **not guilty** of fornication:

"For the victim to be considered guilty of fornication, there would need to be proof of willing consent."

Awake! 86, May 22 p. 23 - If you don't fight back you are **guilty**:

"Why you should resist an attacker from the first moment...Your conscience will be clear. Even if you are raped, you will not sacrifice your self-respect or cleanness before God"

Awake! 89, Aug 22 p.24 - Restates earlier belief, not screaming means you are **guilty**:

"It was then that I remembered the scripture in Deuteronomy chapter 22. It says that if a woman does not cry out when attacked, it indicates she is submitting to the man and is committing a sin against Jehovah."

Awake! 93 3/8 p. 5 The Reality of Rape - **not guilty**

It is the rapist's use of force against an unwilling victim that makes him a rapist. Thus, a rape victim is not guilty of fornication.

w03 2/1 p. 31 - You may not be able to scream - **Probably not guilty**:

"Therefore, a victim who was unable to scream but otherwise did all she could under the circumstances can leave matters in Jehovah's hands."

g13 May p.7 - Scream and fight, but you are not responsible for being assaulted - **Not guilty**:

"Of course, the victim is not responsible for the sexual assault. The aggressor bears that responsibility. React quickly. Scream. Escape or fight back using the element of surprise."

### HOW TO HANDLE BEING RAPED

Awake! 80, July 8 p. 12 - Fight back if you think you should:

"May she properly inflict damage on her assailant? Indeed she may...she may use any means at her disposal to resist intercourse."

Awake! 84, Feb 22 - Treat the rapist with respect and understanding:

"Treat Him Respectfully – The intended victim should remember that the rapist is a human. No doubt there are circumstances in his life that have precipitated his behaviour. So although a woman should not cower in fear and permit a rapist to intimidate her, at the same time she should treat him understandingly as a fellow human."

Awake! 84, Feb 22 p. 25 (Same magazine!!) - You must fight back or else it's an unforgivable sin:

"But if I gave in and he raped me, I would eventually die and have no hope of a resurrection."

Awake! 86, May 22 p. 23 - You must fight back:

"Why you should resist an attacker from the first moment...Your conscience will be clear. Even if you are raped, you will not sacrifice your self-respect or cleanness before God"

Awake! 86, Sept 22 - Fight back if you think you should:

"True, the woman has to respond according to her assessment of the danger to her life, and we believe that is covered in the advice given in the box on page 23 (May 22, 1986). It should be kept in mind that submitting to rape gives no guarantee that the victim will not be beaten or killed afterward. See the article "They Resisted Rapists" in our issue of February 22, 1984.—ED."

### Anyway, it's all Mum's fault:

Awake! 74 3/8 p. 15 Faced with the Threat of Rape

Womankind must share the blame. To begin with, until the age of five or six years, the most vital period, little boys have their personalities molded largely by women, their mothers. And as they grow up, it is usually the mother that has the most opportunities to inculcate in her son respect for womankind, both by word and by example. But far too many mothers have come short in this regard. Especially and specifically blameworthy are those female relatives, such as an aunt or even a mother, who have used boys as sexual playthings, thereby starting them on a road that leads to their having aggressive feelings toward women.

### DIVORCE ALLOWED FOR HOMOSEXUALITY/BESTIALITY?

1956 - **NO** : WT56 10/1 p.591 par.20

"Sodomy (the unnatural intercourse of one male with another male as with a female), lesbianism (the homosexual relations between women), and bestiality (the unnatural sexual relations by man or woman with an animal) are not Scriptural grounds for divorce."

1972 - **NO** : WT72 1/1 p.32

"While both homosexuality and bestiality are disgusting perversions, in the case of neither one is the marriage tie broken. It is broken only by acts that make an individual "one flesh" with a person of the opposite sex other than his or her legal marriage mate."

1972 - **YES** : w72 12/15 p. 767 Questions From Readers

"Does this mean that unnatural and perverted sexual relations such as those engaged in by homosexuals are included in the meaning of this term used by the apostle in recording Jesus' words? Yes, that is the case... This clearly marks a correction in the view expressed on previous occasions in the columns of this magazine."

1983 - **YES** : WT83 3/15 p.30

So, then, "fornication" in the broad sense, and as used at Matthew 5:32 and 19:9, evidently refers to a broad range of unlawful or illicit sex relations outside marriage. *Porneia* involves the grossly immoral use of the genital organ(s) of at least one human (whether in a natural or a perverted way); also, there must have been another party to the immorality—a human of either sex, or a beast."

Notes:

Prior to 1972 you could not divorce a mate who engaged in bestiality or homosexuality. If you did divorce them you would be disfellowshipped.

After 1972 you could divorce a mate who engaged in homosexuality.

After 1983 you could finally divorce a mate who was previously scripturally free to have sex with animals. How would you feel if you were disfellowshipped for divorcing a perverted mate, only for the teaching to later change so that you would no longer be disfellowshipped?

-- w64 6/15 p. 365 par. 22 Jehovah, the God of Progressive Revelation

"As Jehovah revealed his truths by means of the first-century Christian congregation so he does today by means of the present-day Christian congregation... Jehovah is the one behind all of it."

### **DIVORCE ALLOWED FOR PORNEIA BETWEEN MARRIAGE MATES?**

NOT EVEN FOR PAST ADULTERY - 1961 Kingdom Service Questions p.35

If many years later a man learns that his wife has committed adultery in the past, would he have ground for putting her away if he refused to have relations with her after hearing her confession? No. For in the intervening time he has had relations with her and she has been rendering him the wifely due, which he has been glad to accept.

YES - w74 11/15 p. 704 Questions From Readers

That *por-nei'a* can rightly be considered as including perversions within the marriage arrangement is seen in that the man who forces his wife to have unnatural sex relations with him in effect "prostitutes" or "debauches" her. This makes him guilty of *por-nei'a*, for the related Greek verb *por-neu'o* means "to prostitute, debauch." Hence, circumstances could arise that would make lewd practices of a married person toward that one's marriage mate a Scriptural basis for divorce.

YES - Both can be disfellowshipped - w74 11/15 p. 704 Questions From Readers

If, on the other hand, the lewd practices were engaged in by mutual consent, neither mate would have a basis for claiming *por-nei'a* as a Scriptural ground for divorce. **Both marriage partners are guilty.** Such a case, if brought to the attention of elders in the congregation, **would be handled like any other serious wrongdoing.**

YES - But no longer a disfellowshipping offense - w78 2/15 p. 30 Questions From Readers

In the past some comments have appeared in this magazine in connection with certain unusual sex practices, such as oral sex, within marriage and these were equated with gross sexual immorality. On this basis the conclusion was reached that **those engaging in such sex practices were subject to disfellowshipping** if unrepentant... **A careful further weighing of this matter, however,** convinces us that, in view of the absence of clear Scriptural instruction, these are matters for which the married couple themselves must bear the responsibility before God and **that these marital intimacies do not come within the province of the congregational elders to attempt to control nor to take disfellowshipping action** with such matters as the sole basis.

YES - w78 2/15 pp. 31-32 Questions From Readers

If a married person believes that the sexual practices of the mate, though not involving someone outside the marriage, are nevertheless of such a gross nature as to constitute a clear surrender to lewdness or a debauching in lewdness, then that must be his or her own decision *and responsibility.*

Such a one may hold that the circumstances provide Scriptural basis for divorce.

NO - w83 3/15 p. 31 Honor Godly Marriage!

What, though, if one mate wants or even demands to share with his or her partner in what is clearly a perverted sex practice? The above-presented facts show that *porneia* involves unlawful sexual conduct *outside* the marital arrangement. Thus, a mate's enforcing perverted acts, such as oral or anal sex, *within* the marriage would not constitute a Scriptural basis for a divorce that would free either for remarriage

No-one else's business! - w83 3/15 p. 31 Honor Godly Marriage!

As already stated, it is not for elders to "police" the private marital matters of couples in the congregation.

Questions:

1. Prior to 1978, how many were df'd and shunned for wanting certain types of intercourse with their marriage mate (see **w74** and **w78** above), only for it to later be redefined as a non-df'ing offense?

2. Prior to 1983, how many divorced their mates and remarried basis this teaching, only to later discover that Jehovah actually does not allow this, and future divorces for this reason will now get you df'd?

- w83 3/15 p. 31 Honor Godly Marriage! "Those who acted on the basis of the knowledge they had at the time are not to be criticized. Nor would this affect the standing of a person who in the past believed that a mate's perverted sexual conduct within marriage amounted to *porneia* and, hence, obtained a divorce and is now remarried."

### **WHO CAN COUNT TIME ON A FAMILY BIBLE STUDY?**

One Parent - km 11/03 p. 3 Question Box

"If a Christian parent conducts a family Bible study and unbaptized children are involved, the parent may report a maximum of one hour a week,"

Both Parents - km 9/08 p. 3 Question Box

"In the past, only the parent conducting a family study with unbaptized children would report the time, even when both parents were involved in the discussion. However, this is being adjusted. If during the family study both parents share together in teaching the children, then both may count a maximum of one hour a week as field service. "

**MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL NEVER DIE (an extensive 9+ year preaching campaign 1918-27)**

-- w90 9/15 p. 17 par. 6 Bless Jehovah's Holy Name!

"in 1922, J. F. Rutherford, then president of the Watch Tower Society, addressed conventioners at Cedar Point, Ohio, and said: "Since 1914 the King of glory has taken his power . . . The kingdom of heaven is at hand; the King reigns; Satan's empire is falling; **millions now living will never die. Do you believe it? . . . Then back to the field**, O ye sons of the most high God! **Herald the message far and wide**. The world must know that Jehovah is God and that Jesus Christ is King of kings and Lord of lords. This is the day of all days. Behold, the King reigns! You are his publicity agents. Therefore **advertise, advertise, advertise, the King and his kingdom.**"

"As we have heretofore stated, the great jubilee cycle is due to begin in 1925. At that time the earthly phase of the kingdom shall be recognized.... Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old,..."

-- J. F. Rutherford, *Millions Now Living Will Never Die*, 1920, pp. 89, 90.

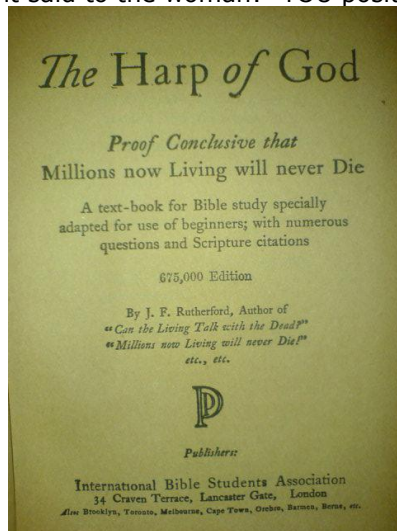
What an exciting message they proclaimed--"Millions now living will never die!" Brother Rutherford had given a discourse on this subject in 1918. It was also the title of a 128-page booklet published in 1920. From 1920 through 1925, that same subject was featured again and again around the world in public meetings in all areas where speakers were available and in upwards of 30 languages."

-- *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* p.425

What a happy prospect! Though mistaken, they eagerly shared it with others.

-- *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom*, 1993, p. 632.

Genesis 3:4: "At this the serpent said to the woman: "YOU positively will not die!":



("Proof Conclusive" - Harp of God 1921)

Awake! 1927 8/10 p. 729-733 Growing Up in a New World on Earth [by F. W. Franz]

"Since the things are happening today that Jesus told us about, we know that we are **right at the very doorstep** of the new world, the world to come. **We are moving into the new world**. If you try to learn about God in the Bible and try to please Him, **you may never die**, but move right on into the new world fully **and then never have to die.**"



"THIS MEANS WHAT IT SAYS: IT IS A FACT"

# Van Amburgh Says Dead Will Rise in Four Years

### Lecturer Sees Paradise on This Earth in the Year 1925.

An explanation of the present state of the world and the certainty of a resurrection in the year 1925, was given by W. E. Van Amburgh, lecturer of the International Bible Students Association, at the Clarksburg, W. Va., church of the Clarksburg Daily Telegram, Sunday afternoon, November 21, 1921.

He said that the Bible teaches that the dead will rise again in the year 1925, and that the living will be taken up to heaven at that time. He said that the Bible teaches that the dead will rise again in the year 1925, and that the living will be taken up to heaven at that time.

## Rochester Times Union Predicts Life Everlasting

**Millions of Men, Says Brooklyn Lecturer.**  
Makes Deep Impression on the Canadian Staff.

W. E. Van Amburgh, Brooklyn lecturer, predicted that millions of men would be resurrected in the year 1925. He said that the Bible teaches that the dead will rise again in the year 1925, and that the living will be taken up to heaven at that time.

**MEETING HERE**  
**YAN AMBURGH TALK ON "RESURRECTION"**  
Capacity Crowd at Jefferson Theatre—Listen With Attention to Lecture



## Many Now Living Need Not Die, Dr. Van Amburgh Says

Time Biblical scriptures prophesy, Dr. Van Amburgh of Brooklyn, N. Y., announced at the International Bible Students Association meeting here Sunday afternoon, November 21, 1921. He said that the Bible teaches that the dead will rise again in the year 1925, and that the living will be taken up to heaven at that time.



## BEVERLY EVENING

**MILLIONS OF PEOPLE NOW ON EARTH WILL LIVE FOREVER SAID SPEAKER AT CITY HALL**

Many in This City Who Will Probably Never Need the Services of an Undertaker or Lot in Cemetery, Was Declaration Made by W. E. Van Amburgh of Brooklyn, N. Y.

That this wonderful prophecy is indeed true, "What a blessing!" was the cry of the thousands of people who were present at the lecture.

## Public Tribute To Be Teams 1

W. E. Van Amburgh Cites Bible Quotations—Tells Audience All Who Live Until 1925 Will Have Good Prospects Of Living Forever

The words is a great good place to live in, even if there are such things as floods, droughts, earthquakes, pestilences and wars, and most people believe that people living here in any other place are better off than those who are living in any other place.

## THE CLEVELAND NEWS

**Earthly Immortality Is Predicted By Preacher**  
Brooklyn Expounder of Bible, in Cleveland Sermon, Forecasts Possibility of Everlasting Worldly Life.

There is a great blessing in store for the people of this world, and it is a blessing that is not of this world, but of the world to come. It is a blessing that is not of this world, but of the world to come.

## THE IDAHO STATESMAN

**PREDICTS BOISE RESIDENTS WILL KNOW ABRAMAM**  
W. E. Van Amburgh, Lecturer, Says Wireless Telephone and Telegraph Furnish Means of Getting Close Together.

All the people will know Abramam, and they will know that the Bible is true. They will know that the Bible is true, and they will know that the Bible is true.

## SEE CHRIST COMING IN PRESENT PERIOD OF WORLD'S UNREST

W. E. Van Amburgh of Brooklyn, Tells Audience Conditions of Today Preliminary to Reestablishment Kingdom

QUOTES BIBLE IN SUPPORT  
Addresses Meetings at Piquette and Old Folks' Hall Under Auspices of International Bible Students Association.

## LIFE EVERLASTING ON EARTH PREDICTED—MILLIONS NOW

## Many Now Living Need Not Die, Dr. Van Amburgh

W. E. Van Amburgh, Brooklyn, N. Y., lecturer of the International Bible Students Association, delivered a lecture at the Clarksburg, W. Va., church of the Clarksburg Daily Telegram, Sunday afternoon, November 21, 1921.

He said that the Bible teaches that the dead will rise again in the year 1925, and that the living will be taken up to heaven at that time.

## ST. LOUIS TIMES—FRIDAY, DECEMBER 10

**RAISING OF DEAD IN 1925 FORETOLD BY BIBLE STUDENT**

W. E. Van Amburgh, Leader of International Association, Delivers Address on Savior's Reign of Glory at Wednesday Club Auditorium.

SAYS MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL NEVER SEE DEATH  
Points to Fulfillment of Prophecies in Case of Jewish People as Signs That Other Predictions Will Be Realized.

Addressing a large audience at the Wednesday Club Auditorium, W. E. Van Amburgh, leader of the International Bible Students Association, predicted that the resurrection of the dead will occur in the year 1925.

## SATAN'S REIGN IS NEARLY OVER

**THE DEVIL WILL SOON BE DOWN AND OUT SAID SPEAKER AT CITY HALL**

Rev. E. W. Van Amburgh of New York Addressed a Large Audience Under the Auspices of the International Bible Students—Address Received with Much Interest

The devil will soon be down and out, and the kingdom of God will be established on earth. He said that the Bible teaches that the dead will rise again in the year 1925, and that the living will be taken up to heaven at that time.

## NEW WORLD HERE! SPEAKER SAYS

People Today Willing Fulfillment of Prophecies

## 2 BABY GIRLS SE GRANDMOTHER RAZOR ON TI

Woman That Shakes No Net Saw—Second

## THE SUNDAY CALL

**A Young Man At 6050 Years**  
From Letters of W. E. Van Amburgh, to Masses Temple, Brooklyn

That is what Adam would have been had he not sinned. He would have been 6050 years old, and he would have been a god.

## WILL TH

People Today Willing Fulfillment of Prophecies

## THE BIRMINGHAM AGE-HERALD

**MEETING HERE**  
**YAN AMBURGH TALK ON "RESURRECTION"**  
Capacity Crowd at Jefferson Theatre—Listen With Attention to Lecture

W. E. Van Amburgh, Brooklyn lecturer, predicted that millions of men would be resurrected in the year 1925. He said that the Bible teaches that the dead will rise again in the year 1925, and that the living will be taken up to heaven at that time.

## THE ARIZONA REPUBLIC

**MILLIONS WILL NEVER DIE SAYS LECTURER HERE**  
W. E. Van Amburgh Cites Bible Quotations—Tells Audience All Who Live Until 1925 Will Have Good Prospects Of Living Forever

The words is a great good place to live in, even if there are such things as floods, droughts, earthquakes, pestilences and wars, and most people believe that people living here in any other place are better off than those who are living in any other place.

## THE CLARKSBURG DAILY TELEGRAM

MONDAY, NOVEMBER 23, 1921

And 65+ years later (from the 1918 public talk) they are still repeating the very same thing: -- w83 10/1 p. 17 par. 16 Millions Get Ready for Uninterrupted Life on Earth  
So, then, the statement can now be made with confidence and with due foresight, "Millions now alive will never die off our earth."  
-- w97 1/1 p. 11 par. 18 Let All Glorify Jehovah!  
In the early 1920's, a featured public talk presented by Jehovah's Witnesses was entitled "Millions Now Living Will Never Die." This may have reflected overoptimism at that time. But today that statement can be made with full confidence.

## THE END WILL BE IN OUR TWENTIETH CENTURY

w50 2/1 pp. 35-37 pars. 1-12 What Do You Do with Your Time?

"The appointed time has grown very short." (1 Cor. 7:29, *An Amer. Trans.*) This sobering pronouncement from the lips of one of the world's foremost authorities on Christianity should be thoughtfully considered by men living in this **twentieth century**. What time, then, grown so short could possibly affect *this generation*?" Paul looked confidently forward to the end of the present system of things with its confusion, corruption and violence; and his confidence was based on Holy Scripture and the words of his Master, Christ Jesus. Do you know that the very signs Jesus foretold and his apostles looked for have seen fulfillment on this present generation?

"Perhaps several generations will yet come and go before God's wrath is expressed against wickedness and its final end brought about." Such a conclusion should be hastily dismissed from mind. (Matt. 24:34) It is the generation *you* are living in that is primarily concerned.

As it comes on apace, let us not be found among the scoffers who push the end into the remote future saying, "Perhaps sometime, but not in our day!" Such a group has lived upon this earth in the past.

Awake! 1961 Feb 22 p. 7

That now-operating kingdom in heaven will, within the **twentieth century**, cleanse the entire earth of wickedness... Can you not see that the **twentieth century** is the century indicated by the prophetic language of Matthew 24, Mark 13, Luke 21, and 2 Timothy 3?

Awake! 1961 Feb 22 p. 8

...is it not only logical that whatever else is recorded in these above-mentioned Bible chapters must also come upon the **twentieth century**? ... Revelation 16:16 calls it the "war of the great day of God the Almighty," Armageddon. This war will come in the **twentieth century**. ...Now is the time to heed Bible prophecy concerning the **twentieth century** and live forever in the sunshine of God's new world.

Awake! 1962 July 22 p. 32

But how many realize that it contains information of special interest to those of us who live in *this climactic twentieth century*?

The Nations Shall Know That I Am Jehovah p. 216

"Shortly, within our **twentieth century**, the "battle in the day of Jehovah" will begin against the modern antitype of Jerusalem, Christendom."

Watchtower 1984 March 1 pp.18-19

"Some of that "generation" could survive until **the end of the century**. But there are many indications that "the end" is much closer than that!"

Let Your Kingdom Come 1981 p.11

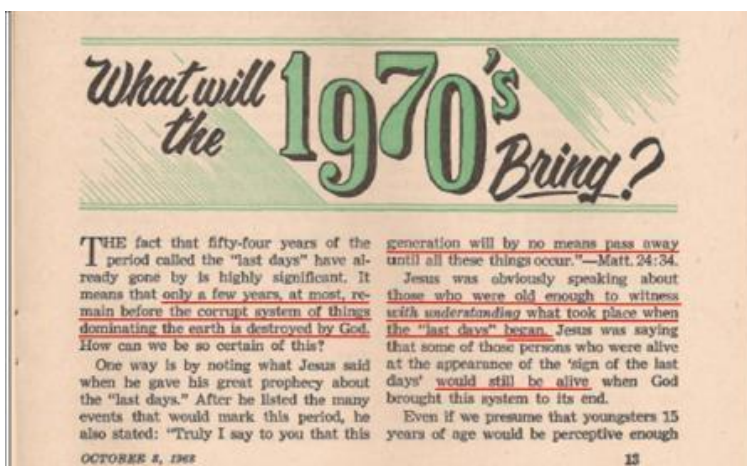
...now in our **20th century**, we have come to the time for harvest — "a conclusion of a system of things, and the reapers are angels!"

Revelation Climax (1988 - removed from the 1996 revision) chap. 34 p. 246 par. 1

The John class today also wonders with great wonderment as events unfold in fulfillment of the prophetic vision. If people of the world could see it, they would exclaim, 'Incredible!' and the world's rulers would echo, 'Unthinkable!' But the vision becomes a startling **20th-century** reality.

Watchtower 1989 January 1 p.12 (*loose copy magazine*):

"He was laying a foundation for a work that would be completed in our **20th century**."



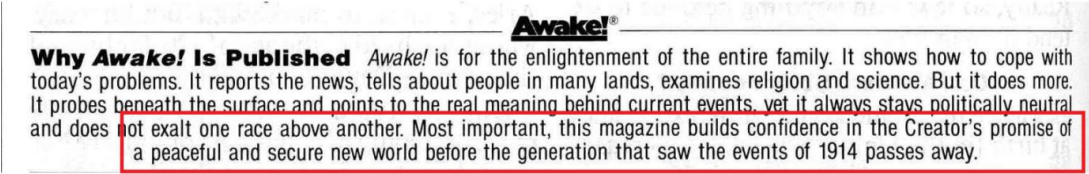
Note: Also see all references to 1975 in the WT publications.



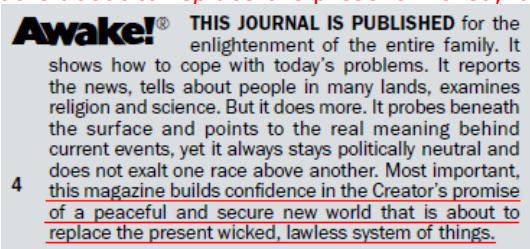
**EIGHT LITERATURE REVISIONS TO WHEN 'THE END' WILL BE**

- 1. **Changed from:** Watchtower 1989 January 1 p.12 (*loose copy* magazine):  
 "He was laying a foundation for a work that would be completed **in our 20th century.**"
- 1. **Changed to:** Watchtower 1989 January 1 p.12 (from *Bound Volume*):  
 "He was laying a foundation for a work that would be completed **in our day.**"

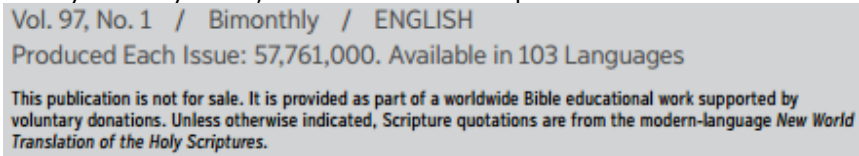
- 2. **Changed from:** Awake 1982 - 1995 (Box inside front cover, printed in every magazine):  
 "Most importantly, this magazine builds confidence in the **Creator's promise** of a peaceful and secure new **order before the generation that saw the events of 1914 C.E. passes away.**":



- 2. **Changed to:** Awake Nov 1995 - Dec 2012 (Box inside front cover, printed in every magazine)  
 "Most important, this magazine builds confidence in the **Creator's promise** of a peaceful and secure new **world that is about to replace the present wicked, lawless system of things.**":



And by January 2016, even this 'Creator's promise' has been removed:



(Note: cj chap. 5 p. 197 Chapter 5 - But let your Yes mean Yes, and your No, No)  
 "For one to use God's name indiscriminately or lightly, or to be continually affirming statements with oaths, [e.g. 'creator's promise' above] smacks of hypocrisy and turns others away from the form of worship that one advocates."  
 Draw close to Jehovah (2014) p.277 par.18 says "Dishonesty has become the way of the world today. But the Bible reminds us: "God is not a man that he should tell lies." Thus, **Jehovah's promises are completely reliable**"

- 3. **Changed from:** The Time is at Hand (Studies in the Scriptures Vol.2) (1908) pg 101  
 "the "battle of the great day of God Almighty" (Rev.16:14) which will **end in A.D. 1914**, with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership, is already commenced."

- 3. **Changed to:** The Time is at Hand (Studies in the Scriptures Vol.2) (1916) pg 101  
 "the "battle of the great day of God Almighty" (Rev.16:14) which will **end in A.D. 1915**, with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership, is already commenced."

- 4. **Changed from:** Thy Kingdom Come (Studies in the Scriptures Vol.3) (1908) p.228  
 "That the deliverance of the saints **must** take place sometime **before 1914** is manifest, since the deliverance of fleshly Israel, as we shall see, is appointed to take place **at that time**... Just how long **before 1914** the last living members of the body of Christ will be glorified, we are not directly informed... With these two thoughts in mind, we can approximate the time of the deliverance."

- 4. **Changed to:** Thy Kingdom Come (Studies in the Scriptures Vol.3) (1937) p.228  
 "That the deliverance of the saints **will** take place sometime **after 1914** is manifest, since the deliverance of fleshly Israel, as we shall see, is appointed to take place **thereafter**... Just how long **after 1914** the last living members of the body of Christ will be glorified, we are not directly informed... With these two thoughts in mind, we can approximate the time of the deliverance."

- 5. **Changed from:** Thy Kingdom Come (1904 edition — Millennial Dawn, vol 3) p.342  
 This measure is 1542 inches, and indicates the year B.C. 1542, as the date at that point. Then measuring down the "Entrance Passage" from that point, to find the distance to the entrance of the "Pit," representing the great trouble and destruction with which this age is to close, when evil will be overthrown from power,

we find it to be **3416 inches**, symbolizing **3416 years** from the above date, B.C. 1542. This calculation shows **AD. 1874** as marking the beginning of the period of trouble; for 1542 years B.C. plus **1874** years AD. equals **3416** years. Thus the Pyramid witnesses that the close of **1874 was the chronological beginning** of the time of trouble such as was not since there was a nation — no, nor ever shall be afterward.

And thus it will be noted that this "Witness" fully corroborates the Bible testimony on this subject...

**5. Changed to:** Thy Kingdom Come (1910 edition — Studies In The Scriptures, vol. 3) p.342

This measure is 1542 inches, and indicates the year B.C. 1542, as the date at that point. Then measuring down the "Entrance Passage" from that point, to find the distance to the entrance of the "Pit," representing the great trouble and destruction with which this age is to close, when evil will be overthrown from power, we find it to be **3457 inches**, symbolizing **3457 years** from the above date, B.C. 1542. This calculation shows **AD. 1915** as marking the beginning of the period of trouble; for 1542 years B.C. plus **1915** years AD. equals **3457** years. Thus the Pyramid witnesses that the close of **1914 will be the beginning** of the time of trouble such as was not since there was a nation — no, nor ever shall be afterward.

And thus it will be noted that this "Witness" fully corroborates the Bible testimony on this subject...

**6. Changed from:** The Truth that Leads to Eternal Life 1968 pg.9 ch.1 Blessings from God Near at Hand!

Also, as reported back in 1960, a former United States Secretary of State, Dean Acheson, declared that our time is "a period of unequalled instability, unequalled violence." And he warned: "I know enough of what is going on to assure you that, in **fifteen years from today**, [ie in 1975] this world is going to be too dangerous to live in."

**6. Changed to:** The Truth that Leads to Eternal Life 1981 pg.9 ch.1 Blessings from God Near at Hand!

Also, as reported back in 1960, a former United States Secretary of State, Dean Acheson, declared that our time is "a period of unequalled instability, unequalled violence." Based on what he knew was then going on in the world, it was his conclusion that **soon** "this world is going to be too dangerous to live in." (Note: By the time this was published (1981) Dean Acheson's 15 year prediction from 1960 had already expired, so why even mention it?)

**7. Changed from:** The Truth that Leads to Eternal Life 1968 p.88-89 ch.10

More recently, the book entitled "**Famine-1975!**" [by W. & P. Paddock, 1967, pp. 52, 55, 61.] said concerning today's food shortages:

"Hunger is rampant throughout country after country, continent after continent around the undeveloped belt of the tropics and subtropics. Today's crisis can move in only one direction - toward catastrophe. Today hungry nations; tomorrow starving nations. **By 1975** civil disorder, anarchy, military dictatorships, runaway inflation, transportation breakdowns and chaotic unrest will be the order of the day in many of the hungry nations."

**7. Changed to:** The Truth that Leads to Eternal Life 1981 p.88-89 ch.10

More recent reports have shown that a constant lack of adequate food, resulting in chronic malnutrition, has become the "major world hunger problem today." The London Times reported: "There have always been famines, but the scale and ubiquity [presence everywhere] of hunger today is on a totally new scale. . . . Today malnutrition is said to affect more than a thousand million people; perhaps as many as 400 million live constantly on the brink of starvation."-June 3, 1980.

**8. Changed from:** Revelation Climax (1988) chap. 34 p. 246 par. 1

The John class today also wonders with great wonderment as events unfold in fulfillment of the prophetic vision. If people of the world could see it, they would exclaim, 'Incredible!' and the world's rulers would echo, 'Unthinkable!' But the vision becomes a **startling 20th-century reality**.

**8. Changed to:** Revelation Climax (1996) chap. 34 p. 246 par. 1

The John class today also wonders with great wonderment as events unfold in fulfillment of the prophetic vision. If people of the world could see it, they would exclaim, 'Incredible!' and the world's rulers would echo, 'Unthinkable!' But the vision becomes a **startling reality in our day**.

## DO THE GREAT CROWD PARTAKE OF THE EMBLEMS?

- w87 6/15 p. 19 par. 13 Testing and Sifting in Modern Times

1986: It was appreciated that both the remnant and the "great crowd" **must figuratively partake** of Jesus' flesh and blood by accepting his sacrifice in order to be in harmony with him.—John 6:53-56 "Accordingly Jesus said to them: "Most truly I say to YOU, Unless YOU eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, YOU have no life in yourselves. <sup>54</sup> He that feeds on my flesh and drinks my blood has everlasting life, and I shall resurrect him at the last day; <sup>55</sup> for my flesh is true food, and my blood is true drink. <sup>56</sup> He that feeds on my flesh and drinks my blood remains in union with me, and I in union with him".

**THE DUE TIME "IS NEAR" (Luke 21:8 NWT 2013)**

(Luke 21:8) He said: "Look out that you are not misled, for **many will come on the basis of my name, saying, 'I am he,' and, 'The due time is near.'** Do not go after them."

w50 8/1 p. 236 God's Government

Clearly now it is seen that the birth of the child Jesus shall **in due time be 'glory to Almighty God'** for all creatures that live, and that through him and his government peace shall come to stay and shall be a blessing to all men of good-will... Today the people on earth that are of good-will toward God and his kingdom have reason to rejoice, and should rejoice, because **the time of complete deliverance and peace everlasting is near.**

w56 2/1 p. 77 par. 6 Cautious as Serpents Among Wolves

The kingdom of God, **the kingdom of the heavens, has drawn near** more fully now than when Jesus sent out the twelve apostles to preach... Particularly after the close of World War I in 1918 **it became the due time for this good news of the newborn kingdom to be preached** wherever the earth is inhabited.

w58 8/15 p. 486 The Watch Tower Society in God's Purpose

It is but reasonable to expect that God would also have a channel of communication today, especially since his Word shows that **the time is near** for settling the great universal issue... **That due time will be Armageddon**, "the war of the great day of God the Almighty."

w62 7/15 p. 420 Have the Endurance of Job Today

Besides, has not God promised that in his **due time, which is now very near**, all suffering, all sorrow, pain and death will end?

w62 5/15 p. 305 par. 8 The Name of Jehovah—a Strong Tower

Just as surely as the stream of time catches up with **God's due time for Armageddon**, so this evil world will make its abysmal plunge into destruction. "Howl, you people, 'Alas for the day!' for a day **is near**, yes, a day belonging to Jehovah is near."

w70 11/1 p. 671 By Love and Obedience Not Forgetting Jehovah

More than all this, they can have the assurance and firm hope that they will, **in Jehovah's due time**, enjoy the blessings of everlasting life in happiness in God's new system of things **so near at hand.**

g71 10/8 p. 26 Time of Rest and Refreshment at Hand

Yet the "all things" foretold by Jesus for our day must occur fully before 'this generation passes completely away.' That means **the due time** for their full occurrence **must be near** at hand, very close.

g74 11/22 p. 6 Religion in the Political Arena

Jesus knew that his kingdom was heavenly and that it **would, in due time, end all oppression** and wickedness. The facts indicate that **we live near the time** when that event will take place.

World Government (1977) - go chap. 8 p. 147 par. 58 Marked Days During the "Time of the End"

Moreover, **God's due time draws near** when, not only Daniel, but also Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses and all the other faithful prophets of old will stand up for their "lot," waking up from the sleep of death "to indefinitely lasting life" and to the opportunity of serving as "princes in all the earth".

w84 6/15 p. 16 par. 8 Happiness Despite a Lawless, Loveless World

**The due time draws near** for the rightful Lawgiver, Jehovah, to take action against this lawless world.

**THE END IS "VERY VERY" NEAR**

w69 2/1 p. 92 They Feel the Urgency

"The end of this system of things is **very, very** close, and we all know it!"

w77 4/1 p. 198 par. 5 How Can You Find Real Security?

evidence from fulfilled Bible prophecy shows that we are **very, very** late in the "last days" of this present wicked system of things.

w81 12/15 pp. 28-29 Active Christians in a Critical Time

what indications do we have that it is going to terminate **very, very** soon?

w97 1/1 p. 11 par. 18 Let All Glorify Jehovah!

...the end of Satan's system is **very, very** near!

w98 8/15 p. 24 Living and Preaching in the Shadow of a Volcano

Though no one knows exactly when that end will come, there is no doubt that it is coming and that it is **very, very** close.

**THE DUE TIME "HAS APPROACHED" (Luke 21:8 NWT 1984)**

(Luke 21:8) He said: "Look out that YOU are not misled; for many will come on the basis of my name, saying, 'I am he,' and, '*The due time has approached.*' **Do not go after them.**"

- w13 8/15 p. 18 par. 3 Consider and Encourage One Another  
*As this world approaches Armageddon*
- w12 3/15 p. 11 par. 4 Help People to "Awake From Sleep"  
Another way we can "sleep on" is by ignoring the fact that *Jehovah's time to destroy the ungodly has approached.*
- w11 3/15 p. 32 par. 19 Keep Awake, as Jeremiah Did  
Nonetheless, as *the "great tribulation" approaches...*
- w11 1/15 p. 24 par. 11 Empowered to Fight Temptation and Cope With Discouragement  
*As Armageddon approaches...*
- w95 11/1 p. 20 par. 16 A Time to Keep Awake  
*As the time approaches, keep awake, for Jehovah is about to bring calamity on all of Satan's system!*
- w93 1/1 p. 10 par. 4 Rejoicing in Our Grand Creator  
The ingathering accelerates as *the end of Satan's system approaches.*
- w93 1/1 p. 21 par. 14 Shepherding With Our Grand Creator  
The situation is urgent. *The end of this system approaches fast.*
- w92 1/1 p. 22 par. 19 Fear Jehovah and Glorify His Holy Name  
*The glorious day of Jehovah's vindication fast approaches!*
- w81 3/15 p. 20 par. 1 Glorifying the Ministry  
*THE time approaches* when those who are ministers of any false religion will be ashamed.
- w75 10/15 p. 622 par. 23 The One Government for One World Under God's Sovereignty  
...national sovereignties and the patriotic upholders of them will suffer extermination in the world's *greatest trouble that rapidly approaches*
- ka p. 5 1973 - the book "*God's Kingdom of a Thousand Years Has Approached*"  
Dedicated to the God whose *time has approached* to introduce the thousand-year kingdom of his Messiah
- w71 9/15 p. 564 par. 21 Set Apart from the World  
As the fulfillment of Jesus' prophecy about "pangs of distress" *approaches its finale*, it is time to flee in haste
- w69 1/1 p. 32 Announcements  
*the end of this system of things rapidly approaches.*
- w67 6/1 p. 350 Paying Fully What We Owe God  
*As Jehovah's great day approaches* it becomes ever more imperative that we do not neglect assembling
- w60 7/15 p. 421 The Gathering Storm of Armageddon  
However, *a far greater storm approaches*, one that will encompass the entire inhabited earth.
- w58 4/15 p. 239 par. 20 The Time to Sing the New Song  
*The time rapidly approaches*, therefore, for the reigning Seed of God's woman to bruise the great Serpent Satan the Devil at the head
- w51 1/1 p. 21 "Put Off Every Weight"  
To win out *as the battle approaches its final stage*, as the race enters its final lap, Christians must lay aside every weight
- 1914 Resolution "Seeing now more clearly than ever before that *God's kingdom of a thousand years has approached...*"

**WE ARE AT "THE THRESHOLD"**

w06 5/15 p. 5 God's Purpose for the Earth—Soon to Be Fulfilled

We are now on the threshold of a new world promised by Jehovah God. "

w04 10/15 p. 17 par. 12 "Go About in the Land"

Having traveled from Egypt to Mount Sinai and then 170 miles [270 km] to Kadesh, they were as if on the doorstep of the Promised Land. In our case, we are on the threshold of the promised earthly Paradise.

w03 10/15 p. 6 How Can You Make Wise Decisions?

We are on the threshold of that new world. Will you enter to enjoy everlasting life on earth under God's Kingdom? Or will you be removed from the earth when Satan's system is eliminated?

w01 2/1 p. 9 par. 4 Have You Made the Truth Your Own?

After all, we are already in the 21st century." "Are we on the threshold of Armageddon, or is it a long way off?" If such doubts should arise, what can we do to remove them?

w00 1/15 p. 7 God's Prophetic Word Gives Hope for the Future

Yes, we stand at the very threshold of the fulfillment of Jehovah's decree against Satan and his entire wicked system.

w97 7/15 p. 19 par. 17 Are You Pursuing Virtue?

Today, Jehovah's people stand at the threshold of the righteous new world.

w83 3/1 p. 8 Is There a Way out of Unhappiness?

The difficult time all faithful Christians are now having is soon to end, for we are rapidly approaching a new, happy era. We are on the threshold of "a new heaven and a new earth."

w70 4/1 p. 208 par. 2 Building Disciples Having the Quality of Endurance

We are fifty-five years into the Biblically foretold "time of the end" for this system of things, and the world stands at the very threshold of a "great tribulation" culminating in Armageddon, "the war of the great day of God the Almighty."

w60 8/15 p. 508 par. 21 Watch Yourself, for You Are Being Watched!

We are at the very threshold of Armageddon when Jehovah is about to destroy this satanic old world and everyone conducting himself according to its wicked standards

w50 10/1 p. 355 par. 20 "Droop Not Your Hands"

And now in this "time of the end", when we are at the threshold of the new world, he has gathered us to his organization in fulfillment of his promise

w1916 October 15th p.308 - If our understanding of the Bible's teaching is correct, we are on the threshold of the Millennium. And this fact explains not only the progress of invention and natural science, but also the finishing of the Mystery respecting God's gracious purposes for our race, foretold in the Bible in symbols and types.

w1915 January 15th p.29 - And now we realize that we stand on the threshold of the Kingdom, and that possibly our next report will not be to Brooklyn, but to Headquarters beyond the veil.

w1908 January 1st p.6 - Thus we find ourselves at the threshold of what we believe to be **the last seven years** of this Gospel dispensation.

w1894 February 15th p.56 - we stand at the threshold of the new dispensation, and in the very midst of all the disintegrating influences of the old. A few more years will wind up the present order of things, and then the chastened world will stand face to face with the actual conditions of the established Kingdom of God.

w1894 February 1st p.45 - to-day we stand upon the very threshold of that new dispensation --the Millennial reign of Christ, when all of these things are shortly to be fulfilled --when Abraham himself shall return from the captivity of death (Isa. 61:1; Luke 4:18), when his natural seed also shall return and possess the land

w1893 November 1st and 15th p.345 - [we are] on the very threshold of a divinely predicted time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation, a trouble which all thinking people begin to realize, and the crisis and outcome of which they greatly fear.

w1883 October p.2 - Now we are just at the threshold of the age of glory.

## ADAM'S SKIN COLOUR

He was Black - *The Golden Age*, November 28, 1928, pages 157, 158

**Question:** How do we account for the many different races on the earth today, and what was the color of Adam's skin?

**Answer:** The Scriptures declare that God "hath made of one blood all nations of men". (Acts 17:26) We accept this as correct. Changes of climate and environment have much to do with the color of the skin and with national characteristics. Thus there is a well-authenticated record of Jews who went to China; and in three hundred years these Jews, the hardiest race in the world, became Chinese in color of skin, complexion and eyes. No doubt the first man was of a swarthy color. Indeed, the word "Adam" means swarthy, and physicians are now discussing the question if it is not probably true that people with white skin are really sick, their systems being deficient. Prenatal conditions have much to do with life in every form.

He was red / We don't know - w76 4/15 p. 255 Questions From Readers

"Adam's skin may have been reddish, or it may not have been. Since the basic relationship between *adam* (Adam, man) and *adamah* (ground) at Genesis 2:7 stressed that Adam was an earthling, from the ground, his skin color could have been any of the various hues we find today among peoples earth wide."

## ADAMS CREATION DATE

4129 BC - WT 1896

4128 BC - *The Time is At Hand* (1889) p. 53

4128 BC - *Millennial Dawn Vol 3* (1902) p.242 / *Studies in the Scriptures Vol 3* (1924) p. 242

4028 BC on Friday March 21st at 3:00am! - *Golden Age* March 13th 1935 p.376/382

4028 BC - w55 2/1 Questions From Readers p.94

4026 BC - *The Truth Shall Make You Free* p.150 - 151

4025 BC - *New Heavens and a New Earth* (1953) Chart p.364

4026 BC - w67 7/15 p.446 and w89 8/1 p. 10 Par. 2

(Note: These dates were all calculated wrongly anyway, since they did not subtract an extra year to cater for there being no zero year between 1BC and 1AD)

## DID ADAM HAVE A SEX DRIVE?

NO - w56 9/1 p. 529 par. 14 *The Divine Origin of Marriage*

Adam felt no desires of sex.

NO - w59 9/1 p. 542 Questions From Readers

Perfect man and woman had full control of their sexual desire. This is apparent from the fact that Adam and Eve did not have relations while in the garden of Eden.

YES - w68 12/1 p. 736 Questions From Readers

God created the sex impulse and procreative powers in Adam & Eve and told them to produce offspring.

## HOW LONG AFTER ADAM WAS CREATED WAS EVE CREATED?

QUITE SOME TIME - w55 2/1 p. 95 Questions From Readers

Why, it must have taken Adam quite some time to name all the animals, as he was commissioned to do... It was not until after Adam completed this assignment of work that his helpmate Eve was created.

WE CANNOT KNOW - 1963 All Scripture Inspired

Whatever time elapsed between Adam's creation and the end of the sixth day must be subtracted from the 5,988 years in order to give the actual length of time from the beginning of the 7th day until [1963]. It does no good to use Bible chronology for speculating on dates that are still future in the stream of time.

THE SAME YEAR - w68 5/1 p. 271 par. 4 *Making Wise Use of the Remaining Time*

it is logical that he would create Eve soon after Adam, perhaps just a few weeks or months later in the same year,

THE SAME YEAR - Aid Book (1971) 'EVE' p.538

At the age of 130 another son was born to her. Eve called his name Seth. (C.F.I. Insight 'EVE' p.772)

WE DON'T KNOW - w76 7/15 p. 437 par. 25 *Keeping a Balanced View of Time*

We do not know whether it was a brief time such as a month or a few months, a year or even more.

SOME TIME - w81 9/15 p. 26 par. 1 *If a Relative Is Disfellowshipped*

After Adam had been alone for some time, God said: "It is not good for the man to continue by himself." Then He created Eve

So in 1968 and 1971, soon after the WT started their 1975 prophecy, the WT taught that Eve was logically created in the same year as Adam. Despite having no proof, this conveniently supported their date setting. Then in 1976 after their prophecy failed, Eve's creation was conveniently pushed back by a year or more.

**WILL ADAM BE RESURRECTED?**

YES - *Watchtower* 1920 Oct 15 p.316

"The death of Christ secures for Adam and all of his race one full opportunity for salvation and no more."

YES - *Reconciliation* (1928) pp.323, 324 - Rutherford

"Just when Adam will be awakened, only the Lord knows. It may be early or it may be late during the period of restoration."

NO - *Salvation* (1939) p.43 - Rutherford

"There is no promise found in the Scriptures that Adam's redemption and resurrection and salvation will take place at any time. Adam had a fair trial for life and completely failed."

NO - *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* p.236

"Adam and Eve are viewed as among those who are incorrigible sinners who "proved that they were not worthy of life, and they will not be resurrected."

**DID THE EARTH HAVE RAIN PRIOR TO THE FLOOD? (GEN 2:5)**

NO - w1883 September Vol 5 No.2 p.8 Questions Column

Furthermore, we learn that until the flood, there had been no rain on the earth, it being watered by a mist instead. (Gen 2:5-6)

NO - w1889 November 15 Vol XX No.22 p.251 Noah's Intoxication Excusable

The breaking of this canopy or envelope of water not only produced the flood, but altered the conditions of nature so that storms, rains, etc., resulted, things which had never been before.

NO - w1909 May 1 Vol XXX No.9 p.135 Heir of Righteousness

we are to remember that the Scriptures declare that up to that time there had been no rain on the earth.

NO - w1926 3/15 p.93

By reason of the vaporous canopy there had been no rain prior to the deluge

NO - w51 2/1 p. 90 Is Experience the Best Teacher?

Well, in Noah's day when he preached that it was going to rain down the people thought him crazy. They were used to moisture coming up from the ground and watering the vegetation, not to rain showering down from the sky. Of that pre-flood earth Genesis 2:5, 6 states: "The LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth"

NO - w53 3/1 p. 137 par. 17 Why the Struggle to Keep Integrity?

Noah followed in God's way and believed what God had said to him. He showed his faith in it by constructing an ark, although there had never been rain upon the earth since man's creation.

NO - w56 2/15 p. 127 Questions From Readers

So this vapor aside from what rivers there were was able to keep the plants in a continually flourishing condition until the flood and to do so without rain... The earth was also rainless.

NO - it-2 (1988) p. 1148 Vegetation

To supply needed moisture for coming plant life, Jehovah provided that mist should regularly rise from the earth to water the ground. It kept vegetation flourishing earth wide, even though there was then no rain.

WE DO NOT KNOW - w98 1/15 p. 9 par. 6 "Walking by Faith, Not by Sight"

Had there been rain prior to this? The Bible does not say.

Note: After 115 years of being certain, we decide we don't know after all.

## JW's AS PROPHETS

WT 1919 Oct 1 p.297 - CT Russell **was a prophet**

"This was the test - the coming down of fire; and the fulfilment exactly on time has proved that Pastor Russell was one of God's great reformers and prophets."

Watchtower 1931 Nov 1 p.327 - "The Watchtower is not the instrument of any man or set of men, nor is it published according to the whims of men. No man's opinion is expressed in The Watchtower."

Watchtower 1931 Jun 1 p.160

"Jehovah God has made known to his anointed ones in advance what these Scriptures mean."

Watchtower, 1950, 8/15 p. 263 - JW's **are not prophets**

"However, The Watchtower does not claim to be inspired in its utterances, nor is it dogmatic. It invites careful and critical examination of its contents in the light of the Scriptures."

May 15, 1955 Watchtower (pages 305 and 308) - JW's **are 'inspired' prophets**:

<sup>16</sup> ...we next observe that the official "Word" transmits the message either by means of an angelic messenger who appears face to face or by the use of God's holy spirit to **inspire** the next agent in the line of communication... The earthly channel is either a prophet or a collective prophet-like organization. Page 308: From the prophetic shadows to the actual realities we observe that this God-provided channel for Christians is the collective congregation of anointed ones who serve as a prophet-like organization under the leadership of its communicating head, Christ Jesus. -Eph 5:23

w59 1/15 pp. 40-41 pars. 11-14 Down with the Old—Up with the New! - JW's **are prophets**

<sup>11</sup> Jeremiah prophesied forty years in the time of the end of the kingdom of Judah. So **who will prophesy with his message in this time of the end** of the nations of this world?

<sup>13</sup> The fact that decides the answer to the question is, not, Do all the clergy of Roman Catholicism and of Protestantism agree that **Jehovah's witnesses have been and are God's prophet to the nations?** but, Who discerned the divine will for Christians in this time of the world's end and offered themselves to do it? Who have undertaken God's foreordained work for this day of judgment of the nations? Who have answered the call to the work and have done it down till this year 1958? **Whom has God actually used as his prophet?**

<sup>14</sup> By the historical facts of the case Christendom is beaten back in defeat. **Jehovah's witnesses are deeply grateful today that the plain facts show that God has been pleased to use them.** All the preaching and all the Bible educational work that they have done till now in 175 countries and islands of the sea they confess has been, not by help of a military army, nor by human power, but by God's spirit, his invisible active force. (Zech. 4:6, AV) It has been because **Jehovah thrust out his hand of power and touched their lips and put his words in their mouths.**

1971 - "The Nations Shall Know That I Am Jehovah , How? page 70 - JW's **are prophets**

"Likewise it was a trying mission upon which the modern Ezekiel class was sent, to religious people of the same type as those in Ezekiel's day. But regardless of how Christendom views or regards this group of anointed witnesses of Jehovah, the time must come, and that shortly, when those making up Christendom will know that really a "prophet" of Jehovah was among them. "

w72 4/1 p.197 - JW's **are prophets** (see picture on next page)

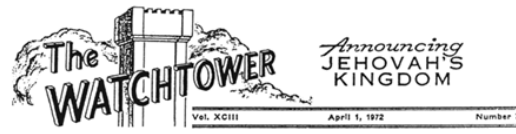
"So, **does Jehovah have a prophet to help them**, to warn them of dangers and to declare things to come? **These questions can be answered in the affirmative...** This 'prophet' was not one man, but was a body of men and women... known at that time as International Bible Students. **Today they are known as Jehovah's Christian Witnesses...** Of course, it is easy to say that this group acts as a "prophet" of God. It is another thing to prove it. The only way that this can be done is to **review the record. What does it show?**"

Gods view of false prophets:

(Deuteronomy 18:20-22) "'If any prophet presumptuously speaks a word in my name that I did not command him to speak or speaks in the name of other gods, that prophet must die. <sup>21</sup> However, you may say in your heart: "How will we know that Jehovah has not spoken the word?" <sup>22</sup> When the prophet speaks in the name of Jehovah and the word is not fulfilled or does not come true, then Jehovah did not speak that word. The prophet spoke it presumptuously. You should not fear him.'"

(Ezekiel 13:8, 9) Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord Jehovah has said: "'For the reason that YOU men have spoken untruth and YOU have visioned a lie, therefore here I am against YOU,' is the utterance of the Sovereign Lord Jehovah." <sup>9</sup> And my hand has come to be against the prophets that are visioning untruth and that are divining a lie. In the intimate group of my people they will not continue on...





*They shall know that*  
**A PROPHET  
 WAS  
 AMONG THEM'**

**J**EHOVAH GOD is interested in having people know him. Though he is invisible to human eyes, he provides various ways by which they can know his personality. They can know what to expect from him and what he expects of them.

One can come to understand that Jehovah is a God of surpassing wisdom by observing creation. This also reveals the loving care with which he designed things for man's welfare and enjoyment. A second way to know God is through his Word of truth, the Bible. Herein one finds the full expression of Jehovah's purpose toward mankind—why man is on the earth and the blessings that God has in store.

A third way of coming to know Jehovah God is through his representatives. In ancient times he sent prophets as his special messengers. While these men foretold things to come, they also served the people by telling them of God's will for them at that time, often also warning them of dangers and calamities. People today can view the creative works. They have at hand the Bible, but it is little read or understood. So, does Jehovah have a prophet to help them, to warn them of dangers and to declare things to come?

**IDENTIFYING THE "PROPHET"**  
 These questions can be answered in the affirmative. Who is this prophet? The cler-

gy of the so-called "Christian" nations hold themselves before the people as being the ones commissioned to speak for God. But, as pointed out in the previous issue of this magazine, they have failed God and failed as proclaimers of his kingdom by approving a man-made political organization, the League of Nations (now the United Nations), as "the political expression of the Kingdom of God on earth."

However, Jehovah did not let the people of Christendom, as led by the clergy, go without being warned that the League was a counterfeit substitute for the real kingdom of God. He had a "prophet" to warn them. This "prophet" was not one man, but was a body of men and women. It was the small group of footstep followers of Jesus Christ, known at that time as International Bible Students. Today they are known as Jehovah's Christian witnesses. They are still proclaiming a warning, and have been joined and assisted in their commissioned work by hundreds of thousands of persons who have listened to their message with belief.

Of course, it is easy to say that this group acts as a "prophet" of God. It is another thing to prove it. The only way that this can be done is to review the record. What does it show?

During the World War I period this group, the International Bible Students, was very active in preaching the good news of God's kingdom, as their Leader Jesus Christ had set this work before them in his prophecy at Matthew 24:14. They took literally Jesus' words to the Roman governor Pontius Pilate: "My kingdom is no part of this world." (John 18:36) They also took to heart Jesus' words to his fol-

w72 4/1 p.197 image

w73 3/1 p. 150 Heeding Divine Warning Is Wisdom - JW's are prophets

What is to be gained by hesitating and doubting to the end that **Jehovah can raise up and has raised up a genuine "prophet"** within our generation?

hs (1976) chap. 8 p. 148 par. 22 "Spirit of Life from God Entered into Them"

The facts substantiate that the remnant of Christ's anointed disciples have been doing that prophesying to all the nations for a witness in favor of God's kingdom. Logically, then, they must be the ones upon whom God's spirit has actually been poured out... Why argue about it?

w82 10/1 p. 27 para 8-9 - JW's are prophets

At this late date there is a mere remnant of this "prophet" class yet on Earth. The "war of the great day of God the Almighty" could not start before this composite "prophet" ends his work.

*Reasoning From the Scriptures* (1985 and 1989) - JW's are not prophets

"Jehovah's Witnesses do not claim to be inspired prophets."

Awake 6/8/1986 p.9 - JW's are prophets

"You will be interested to learn that God has on earth a people, all of whom are prophets, or witnesses for God. In fact, they are known throughout the world as Jehovah's Witnesses."

*Reasoning From the Scriptures* (1989) p.133 - JW's are prophets

"If any individual claim to represent God but decline to use god's personal name, and make it a practice to express their own opinions on matters, **are they measuring up to this important qualification of a true prophet?"**

w91 9/1 p. 29 par. 20 - JW's are prophets

By our preaching and by our very presence, we are warning the wicked. (Ezekiel 33:33) ["And when it comes true—look! it must come true—they will also have to know that a prophet himself had proved to be in the midst of them."]

w94 1/15 p. 16 par. 5 - JW's are not prophets

"Today, that is no longer the case; there are no inspired prophets or apostles."

g95 6/22 p. 9 Can You Trust God's Promises? - JW's **are False prophets!!**

Bible Students, known since 1931 as **Jehovah's Witnesses**, also expected that the year **1925 would see the fulfillment of marvelous Bible prophecies**. They surmised that at that time the earthly resurrection would begin, bringing back faithful men of old, such as Abraham, David, and Daniel. More recently, many **Witnesses conjectured that events associated with the beginning of Christ's Millennial Reign might start to take place in 1975**. Their anticipation was based on the understanding that the seventh millennium of human history would begin then...

It is humans who are prone to error. Therefore, true Christians will maintain a waiting attitude in obedience to Jesus' command. **They will not allow false predictions to dull their senses** and cause them to ignore the true warning of the world's end.

w98 7/15 p.12 Beware of a Lack of Faith par. 15 - JW's **are prophets**

"Paul started his warning with the provisional clause "if you people listen to his own voice." **God spoke to his people through Moses and other prophets**. Then, Jehovah spoke to them through his Son, Jesus Christ. (Hebrews 1:1, 2) Today, we have God's complete inspired Word, the Holy Bible. We also have "the faithful and discreet slave," appointed by Jesus to provide spiritual "food at the proper time." (Matthew 24:45-47) **Thus, God is still speaking.**"

w99 10/1 5 "For Everything There Is an Appointed Time" - The **FDS are prophets**

"For the Sovereign Lord Jehovah will not do a thing unless he has revealed his confidential matter to his servants the prophets." (Amos 3:7) ... For that purpose God has authorized a "faithful and discreet slave" to provide his people with "their [spiritual] food at the proper time."

w01 8/1 p. 14 par. 8 Make Your Advancement Manifest

...he has complete confidence in the truth as it is revealed by Jehovah God through his Son, Jesus Christ, and "the faithful and discreet slave."

w10 7/15 p. 11 par. 18 "What Sort of Persons Ought You to Be!" - JW's **are prophets**

"At the same time, Jehovah will honor his faithful servants by making it abundantly clear that they were, indeed, his representatives.—**Read Ezekiel 2:5; 33:33.**"

**(Eze 2:5)** And as for them, whether they will hear or will refrain—for they are a rebellious house—they will certainly know also that a prophet himself happened to be in the midst of them.

**(Eze 33:33)** And when it comes true—look! it must come true—they will also have to know that a prophet himself had proved to be in the midst of them."

w11 3/15 p. 30 par. 10 - Anointed **are prophets**

"Like the prophet of old, the Jeremiah class has been given an assignment from the Sovereign of the universe. God's anointed servants are thus duly authorized to make pronouncements worldwide..."

w14 11/15 p. 30 11 - FDS **are prophets**

"Revelation 11:3 speaks of two witnesses *who would prophesy* for 1,260 days... However, true to the words of the prophecy, at the end of the three and a half days, the two witnesses were brought back to life. Not only were these anointed ones released from prison but those who remained faithful received a special appointment from God through their Lord, Jesus Christ. In 1919 they were among those who were appointed to serve as a "faithful and discreet slave" to care for the spiritual needs of God's people during the last days."

2015 AGM - Geoffrey Jackson - FDS **are prophets**

"Jehovah always warns people before destruction comes. Back in 607 and prior to that time, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Jeremiah, Daniel, they were all inspired to utter prophecies to warn persons. Well today is there a similar arrangement? We know there's a small group of anointed ones that are taking the lead in feeding and warning God's people.

### **What cautionary lesson does the Bible give for following 'prophets'? (1Ki 13)**

- w08 8/15 pp. 9-11 pars. 8-12 Maintain Loyalty With a Unified Heart

"**A certain old prophet [Jadon] was dwelling in Bethel,**" ... the old man replies: "I too am a prophet like you, and **an angel himself spoke to me by the word of Jehovah**"... But the Scriptures say: "He [Jadon] deceived him."—1 Ki. 13:11-18.

<sup>9</sup> Whatever might have been the old prophet's motive, he lied. Perhaps the old man had at one time been a faithful prophet of Jehovah. At this point, however, **he was acting deceptively**.

<sup>10</sup> The prophet from Judah should have been able to see through the ruse of the old prophet. He could have asked himself, '**Why would Jehovah send an angel to someone else with new instructions** for me?' The prophet could have asked Jehovah to clarify the direction, but the Scriptures do not indicate that he did so. Jehovah was not pleased. 1 Ki. 13:19-25.

<sup>12</sup> The Bible does not say why the younger prophet did not consult Jehovah before turning aside and eating and drinking with the older man. What lesson is there for us? **We need to be absolutely convinced of the rightfulness of Jehovah's requirements.**

### THE SHOWY DISPLAY OF ONES MEANS OF LIFE

(1 John 2:16) Everything in the world—the desire of the flesh and the desire of the eyes and the showy display of one's means of life—does not originate with the Father, but originates with the world.

- w94 8/15 p. 11 par. 3 This Good News Must Be Preached First

In stark contrast, news reports have time and again revealed many of the clergy in some lands to be pedophiles, immoral swindlers, and frauds. Their works of the flesh and their extravagant life-styles are manifest for all to see. One popular songwriter expressed it well in his song entitled "**Would Jesus Wear a Rolex** [a very expensive gold watch] **on His Television Show?**"

- w92 5/1 p. 16 par. 10 Who Will Escape the "Time of Distress"?

Christendom does not seek righteousness. Many of her adherents adopt or sponsor permissive life-styles. Rather than seek meekness as Jesus did, they make a showy display, for example on television, of luxurious and often immoral living.

- g88 10/22 p. 31 Poverty, Wealth, and Religion

Through the ages the lavish wealth of religions that profess Christianity has disturbed many people. Popes, bishops, and other religious dignitaries have lived in splendor supported by their flocks, many of whom have existed in poverty. The situation has not changed in modern times.

"Christ," the *U.S. News & World Report* observed recently, "was a humble man who eschewed the accumulation of material wealth." Comparing his example with the life-styles of TV evangelists, this popular newsmagazine said: ... Swaggart wears a \$5,000 Rolex watch and lives on a 20-acre, \$2.4 million estate protected by a brick wall and hidden cameras... When professed Christian leaders adopt opulent life-styles, might it not make others wonder about their credentials as Christ's true followers?

- w83 6/15 p. 18 par. 12 Do Not 'Turn Back to Weak and Beggarly Things'

Some think that a "showy display of one's means of life" implies flaunting designer-name clothing or excessive jewelry, such as wearing four or five rings at the same time. (James 2:2, 3) And it may, for the Bible counsels against concentrating on adornments such as "gold ornaments."

JW Broadcast Feb 2015 - "United in Spirit and in Thinking":



### WHO ARE THE HOUSE OF GOD WHERE JUDGEMENT WILL START (1PE 4:17)

- w13 7/15 p. 12 par. 7 "Look! I Am With You All the Days"

the anointed ones

- w10 3/15 p. 22 par. 11 "The Righteous Ones Will Shine as Brightly as the Sun"

those who claimed to be genuine Christians—whether they were actually "sons of the kingdom" or "sons of the wicked one.

- w07 4/1 p. 22 par. 4 Loyal to Christ and His Faithful Slave

Those claiming to represent God and his true worship (Christendom and the remnant)

- w04 3/1 p. 17 par. 19 'The Faithful Slave' Passes the Test!

Christ's anointed brothers

- w04 3/1 p. 16 'The Faithful Slave' Passes the Test!

those claiming to serve Jehovah

- w99 2/1 p. 15 Our Treasure in Earthen Vessels

renegade Christendom

- w97 5/15 p. 13 par. 15 When Jesus Comes in Kingdom Glory -

Christendom

- w96 4/1 p. 18 par. 8 "Praise Jah, You People!"

professed Christian organizations that has been apparent since "the last days" got under way

- w95 10/15 p. 22 par. 22 How Will You Stand Before the Judgment Seat? -

Christendom

- w93 5/1 p. 15 par. 2 Expanded Activities During Christ's Presence  
anointed Christians
- w91 3/15 p. 30 Remain Solid in the Faith!  
True Christians
- (1988) it-2 p. 622 Peter, Letters of  
"Christians"
- (1988) it-2 p. 786 Resurrection  
those who belong to the Christ during his presence
- re chap. 25 p. 163 par. 7 Reviving the Two Witnesses  
the clergy of all of Christendom
- w83 10/1 p. 21 Do You Respect the Name of Christ?  
Jesus own congregation—both those who had died prior to his return in Kingdom power and those still  
alive
- w83 5/1 p. 22 par. 18 Christians Meet Persecution With Endurance  
professed Christians
- w81 8/15 p. 29 par. 16 Serving Jehovah "Shoulder to Shoulder"  
children of the heavenly Jerusalem
- g79 6/8 p. 7 The Catholic Church as Italy Sees It  
the Catholic Church
- w78 9/1 p. 21 par. 5 A Resurrection of Life and One of Judgment  
spiritual sons of God
- w77 11/1 p. 666 par. 21 Our Spiritual Health and the Kidneys  
All the congregations
- w75 2/15 p. 111 The Wages of Disloyalty  
the "faithful and discreet slave" class
- w74 9/15 p. 557 Is Christianity Dying?  
those anointed
- w74 6/1 p. 335 par. 5 Do You Have the Evangelizing Spirit?  
Christians
- w73 7/15 p. 428 Human Happiness Under Divine Government  
this corrupt world and all who hang onto it.
- w73 3/1 p. 146 par. 24 A Free People—but Obedient  
the true Christian congregation
- w72 12/15 p. 764 The God of Justice Will Act  
Christendom
- w72 4/15 p. 251 Is Church Membership Enough?  
the apostles
- w71 7/15 p. 431 par. 10 Deliverance from the Authority of Darkness  
those of the Christian congregation who had 'proved faithful even to death.'
- w71 3/15 p. 173 par. 7 Persecution by Permission of Jehovah—Why?  
God's people
- w71 8/15 p. 490 par. 21 Why Has God Allowed the Righteous to Suffer?  
the existing systems in the world
- w67 10/1 p. 590 par. 19 Finding Freedom with Jehovah's Visible Organization  
the anointed who were alive on earth in 1918
- w64 12/1 p. 729 par. 14 Out of the Tombs to a "Resurrection of Judgment"  
the 144,000
- w64 12/1 p. 730 par. 19 Out of the Tombs to a "Resurrection of Judgment"  
the Christian house of God
- w58 12/15 p. 757 par. 26 The Crucial Time for Staying Awake  
the religious clergy of Christendom
- w58 11/15 pp. 696-697 par. 12 Reading the Meaning of the Signs and Wonders  
Christendom and the remnant of Jehovah's anointed witnesses
- w58 8/1 p. 478 Questions From Readers  
the anointed
- w56 11/15 p. 679 Jehovah's Judgment Days  
the congregation of God, the body of Christ, who have been "born again"
- w55 5/15 p. 315 par. 27 Christian Channel of Communication  
the remnant
- w54 9/1 p. 532 par. 13 Recognizing the Theocratic Organization for Life  
Jehovah's people
- w52 6/1 p. 341 par. 1 Fixing Destinies in This Judgment Period  
the anointed remnant
- w51 9/15 p. 551 par. 12 Confidently Facing the End  
entire religious systems ... of which we claim to be a part
- w51 4/1 p. 209 par. 14 Who Sees the New World's King at the Temple?  
the remnant as well as Christendom
- w50 6/15 p. 183 par. 21 A Victory Dedicated to Jehovah's Honor  
an anointed remnant

### **WOMEN CAN BE MINISTERIAL SERVANTS**

YES - WT50 4/15 p.122 par.9 (based on 'Dia'konos' in Rom 16:1; 1Tim 3:8-11)  
YES - Only if there are not enough brothers - WT64 4/1 p.208 par.10 ('apparently')  
NO - km 1/76 p.5 par.2 ('evidently')  
NO - Awake! 77 8/8 "Women in the Pulpit" p.27 par.7 ('apparently')  
YES - but unofficially - WT80 9/15 p.23 par.10 ('evidently')  
NO - WT81 3/15 "Female Ministers" p.18 ('obviously')  
NO - Insight Vol 2 (1988) P.635 'Phoebe'. ('evidently')  
Omit and ignore the problematic text - WT05 1/15 "Follow the course of hospitality" par.5 p.23  
NO - WT07 1/15 "Women enjoy Fine Privileges" par.5 p.6

### **WHO ARE 'ORDAINED MINISTERS'?**

1950 - All baptized persons - g95 5/22 p.22 'I Was Convinced I Had Found The Meaning Of Life' par. 2  
1951 - All dedicated persons, even before baptism - w51 11/1 p.672 Questions From Readers  
1952 - All publishers - w52 1/1 p.18 par. 17  
1954 - All baptized persons - w54 3/1 'The Meaning of Baptism' p.139  
1955 - All publishers - w55 12/15 p.742 par.6  
1955 - All dedicated persons - w55 11/1 p.665 par.10 & 13 and p.670 par.27  
1957 - All baptized persons - w57 8/15 p.487 'Recognised and Certified by Man' par.4  
1961 - All publishers - w61 1/1 p.18 par.5  
1962 - All baptized persons - w62 10/15 p.626 'Who Ordains Jehovah's Witnesses?' par.1  
1975 - Only men with responsibilities in the cong - WT 75 12/1 p.733 par. 22  
1976 - Only men with responsibilities in the cong - 05/1976 KM Question Box  
1981 - All baptized persons, specifically including women - w81 3/15 'Who Are God's Ministers?' p.15 par.3  
1984 - All dedicated persons - Song Book (1984) Song 202 To God We Are Dedicated  
1987 onwards - All baptized persons - w87 5/15 'Zealous at 70 Years of Age' p.27 par.2

### **WAS 'SAMUEL' CORRECT WHEN HE TOLD SAUL HE WOULD DIE IN BATTLE (1 SAM 28:19)?**

GRUDGINGLY, YES - w55 9/15 p. 565 pars. 15-16 Part 2—What Do the Scriptures Say...

The spirit could reasonably predict defeat for Saul and death to him and his sons.

<sup>16</sup> Whether the spirit's prediction came true or not, the spirit was a "lying spirit"...

NO - w64 8/15 p. 506 Who Holds the Right to World Government?

Not "tomorrow," as the demon incorrectly says, but a number of days later King Saul and three, not all, of his sons fall in battle at Mount Gilboa.

YES - w79 2/15 p. 6 Spiritistic Communication—Why Not?

Did this prediction come true? Yes, but only in part.

NO - w88 1/15 p. 3 Do They Really Speak With the Dead?

the next day Saul and his sons would be with "Samuel," indicating that they would die while fighting the Philistines. (1 Samuel 28:4-19) Is that what happened? Not exactly.

YES - (1991) si p. 57 pars. 25-26 Bible Book Number 9—1 Samuel

"Samuel" has no comforting message for the king. Tomorrow he will die...

<sup>26</sup> Battle is now joined at Mount Gilboa. Israel suffers a disastrous defeat, and the Philistines get control of strategic areas of the land. Jonathan and other sons of Saul are slain, and the mortally wounded Saul kills himself with his own sword—a suicide.

### **WHO ARE THE "SEVEN SHEPHERDS, EIGHT DUKES" (MIC 5:5)**

Remnant - w62 1/15 p. 51 par. 14 Like Dew from God and like a Lion Among Nations

Dedicated overseers - w68 3/15 p. 170 par. 8 True Worship Under Challenge

Elders - w93 1/1 p. 21 par. 13 Shepherding With Our Grand Creator

Capable men - w07 11/1 p. 16 par. 6 Highlights From the Books of Obadiah, Jonah, and Micah

Elders - w2013 11/15 p.20 par.16 Seven Shepherds, Eight Dukes - What they mean for us Today

### **WHO DOES NABOTH REPRESENT?**

JESUS - w32 1/7 p. 201 "Naboth foreshadowed Christ Jesus"

ANOINTED REMNANT - 1961 Let Your Name Be Sanctified ch.17 para.19

"The remnant of Jehovah's anointed witnesses, like Naboth, produced the fruitage of Jehovah's spiritual vineyard"

NOT JESUS OR THE ANOINTED - w2015 3/15 p.10 para.11 "That righteous man [Naboth] died, not because he was a prophetic type of Jesus or of the anointed, but because he was an integrity keeper."

**SHOULD WE 'BLINDLY OBEY'?**

NO - w63 2/1 p. 73 par. 3 Conduct "Worthy of the Good News"

And as we consider these commands of God, it is not just blind obedience that is required but, rather, seeking with 'our whole mind and heart' to understand and appreciate why God tells us to do this or that, or not to do a certain thing, so that we may serve him with understanding

NO - w63 5/1 p. 283 Unquestioning Obedience

Catholic priest James J. Navagh, bishop of the Ogdensburg Diocese, New York, told delegates to the 67th annual state convention of the Knights of Columbus that Catholics should obey church orders without question. Quoting a Catholic scholar, he said: "If you believe something is white and the church says it is black, believe it is black."

NO - w77 3/15 p. 164 How Important Is It to Obey?

For example, obedience is called for ... among individual members of a congregation in relation to their overseers or elders for mutual advantage. (Heb. 13:17) Of course, all such obedience is relative, meaning that it is rendered so long as it does not go against what God commands.

NO - g90 10/22 p. 25 Part 6—Blackshirts and Swastikas

By their very nature, all governments must exercise authority. But Fascist states are designed to exercise it to the utmost, demanding blind obedience. Viewing humans as little more than slaves of the State, Treitschke said: "It does not matter what you think, so long as you obey." Typically, Fascism replaced the cry, "Liberty, equality, fraternity," heard during the French Revolution, with the Italian slogan, "To believe, to obey, to fight."

(Note: Is this similar to "Listen, Obey and be blessed!>")

NO - jv (1993) chap. 29 p. 668 "Objects of Hatred by All the Nations"

All such religious leaders feared that their people might learn things that would free them from superstitious beliefs and a life of blind obedience.

NO - w94 8/1 p. 14 par. 19 Jehovah Is Reasonable!

He never requires blind obedience of his creatures, but usually he provides sufficient information to guide them and puts the choice before them

YES - w98 7/15 p. 31 Do You Have "an Obedient Heart"?

Therefore, let us gladly accept the assistance our heavenly Father provides through his Word, his spirit, and his organization. We are being taught so well that it is as if we hear a voice behind us saying: "This is the way. Walk in it, you people." As Jehovah teaches us through the Bible, Christian publications, and congregation meetings, may we pay attention, apply what we learn, and be "obedient in all things."

NO - w04 7/1 p. 9 par. 6 'Go and Make Disciples'

Clearly, Jesus did not require blind obedience. He gave the men a convincing reason why they should obey him.

YES - w07 12/15 p. 19 par. 15 "Stand Firm and See the Salvation of Jehovah"

we must obey Jehovah no matter what he asks us to do. ... Today, it is so important that we follow the guidance that comes to us through "the faithful and discreet slave"! We have to listen very carefully to God's word behind us, saying: "'This is the way. Walk in it, you people,' in case you people should go to the right or in case you should go to the left." As we get nearer to the outbreak of the great tribulation, we may well receive some detailed instructions. Our safe journey through those troublesome days will depend on our keeping in step with other loyal servants of Jehovah.

NO - g 2/2010 p. 20 From SS Officer to Servant of the True God

I also see clearly the vast difference between serving tyrannical regimes, such as Hitler's, and serving Jehovah. The former demand blind obedience, whereas Jehovah wants us to serve him out of love based on an accurate knowledge of his personality and purposes as revealed in the Bible.

YES - w13 11/15 p. 20 par. 17 Seven Shepherds, Eight Dukes—What They Mean for Us Today

All of us must be ready to obey any instructions we may receive, whether these appear sound from a strategic or human standpoint or not.

Note: 1 Corinthians 11:3 "But I want you to know that the head of every man is the *Christ*."

### WHEN DID THE HARVEST BEGIN?

**1874 (10th of July)** - Three Worlds (1877) p.30 Para. 3

And that time has already commenced, the harvest, or end of the *aion* [age] began on the tenth day of the seventh month in 1874.

**1874 (October)** - Millennial Dawn Vol 3 - (1902) p. 363 / Studies in the Scriptures Vol 3 (1924 p.363)

we have found taught in the scriptures that the "harvest, the end of the age," was reached in Oct 1874

**1903** - w01 7/15 p. 12 par. 11 Be Joyful Harvest Workers!

the *Watch Tower* of May 15, 1903, urged harvest workers to distribute the tracts "*from house to house*"

**1919** - w50 11/1 p. 406 par. 3 New Systems of Things

The harvest is a consummation of a system of things, and the reapers are angels... This separating work has been going on since A.D. 1919

**1914** - w60 10/1 p. 606 The Great Wheat Harvest

What was foretold in the illustration of the great harvest has been taking place in our day, for we have been in the consummation of the system of things since A.D. 1914

**1919** - w66 6/15 p. 374 Harvest, a Time of Happiness

In 1919 the harvest began when the remnant of the 144,000 of Kingdom heirs began to be freed from Great Babylon

**1914** - w87 8/1 p. 19 par. 16 Christ's Active Leadership Today

harvesttime would come at "the conclusion of the system of things," which began in 1914.

**1919** - w93 5/1 p. 13 par. 11 Shedding Light on Christ's Presence

Starting in 1919, angels under Jesus' direction separated the wheat class of spirit-begotten anointed ones on earth

**1914** - w00 10/15 p. 26 Working in the "Field"—Before the Harvest

Jesus' arrival would mark the beginning of "the harvest" of wheatlike Christians. That would be a mark of the 'conclusion of the system of things,' which began in 1914.

**1919** - w07 5/1 p. 30 Questions From Readers

In 1919 "the harvest of the earth," including the gathering of the final ones of the anointed, began to be reaped

**1914** - w13 7/15 p. 12 par. 9 "Look! I Am With You All the Days"

That harvest season began in 1914

**1914 AND 1919** - w13 7/15 p. 19 par. 17 Feeding Many Through the Hands of a Few

the harvest season began in 1914... Then, starting in 1919, it was time to begin gathering the wheat.

**1914** - w13 7/15 p. 22 par. 12 "Who Really Is the Faithful and Discreet Slave?"

we need to go back to 1914—the beginning of the harvest season

### WHERE DID JESUS DRIVE THE MONEY CHANGERS OUT FROM?

NAOS - w80 Aug 15 p.15 "For example, in the Bible account of where Jesus Christ drove the money changers and merchantmen out of Herod's temple, the original Greek word used is *na.os*'."

HEIRON - Matthew 21:12 "And Jesus entered into the temple [heiros]"

HEIRON - Mark 11:15 "...and Jesus having entered into the temple [heiros]..."

HEIRON - Mark 11:16 "And he did not allow that any carry vessels through the temple [heiros]..."

HEIRON - Luke 19:45 "And entering into the temple [heiros]..."

HEIRON - Luke 19:47 "And he was teaching by day in the temple [heiros]..."

HEIRON - John 2:14 "And he found in the temple [heiros]..."

HEIRON - John 2:15 "...he cast out all from the temple [heiros]..."

Note: The WT plain lied. None of the Scriptures from the *Interlinear* which discuss where Jesus drove the money changers from use the word *naos*, they *all* use the root word *hieron* (*heiros*).

### WHO IS MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL?

An angel, not the Son of God - *Zion's Watch Tower* 1879, November p.4

The Papacy - *Zion's Watch Tower* 1879 December p.6

Jesus, not an angel - *Zion's Watch Tower* March, 1883, p.456

The Pope of Rome - *The Finished Mystery*, 1917 p.188 and 1926 Edition, p.188

Jesus Christ, the Son of God - 1930's onwards (see Reasoning From the Scriptures, 1985, p.218)

**IS A RESURRECTION POSSIBLE FOR SUICIDE?**

YES - Golden Age 1930 17/9 p.825 "Questions and Answers" by Judge Rutherford

It is not conceivable that a sane person would kill himself. At least, he must be temporarily insane. An insane person is not responsible for his deeds, and therefore the Lord would not hold him responsible.

NOT IF YOU WERE BAPTISED - w54 5/1 pp. 285-286 Questions From Readers

So if anyone who has dedicated his life to Jehovah God sanely takes his life in suicide, or deliberately murders another person, it is doubtful that Jehovah would remember such a person in the resurrection. However, in the case of a person that did not know Jehovah's law and was not a dedicated servant of God it would be different. If he died a suicide or as a murderer he would certainly die guilty of grievous sin; but there are many other grievous sins, and for them repentance is possible.

WE DON'T KNOW - w59 7/15 p. 448 Questions From Readers

So nothing definite may be stated at the funeral in the way of a promise concerning the future life of the suicide.

YES - g90 9/8 p. 23 Suicides—A Resurrection?

Jehovah, having paid "a ransom in exchange for many," is within his right to extend mercy, even to some self-murderers, by resurrecting them and giving them the precious opportunity to "repent and turn to God by doing works that befit repentance."

**IS PHRENOLOGY (FEELING THE BUMPS ON YOUR HEAD) RELIABLE?**

YES - w1907 7/15 p.4028 The Human Brain Similarly Ordered

Without claiming that phrenology has reached a perfection of development... we may admit that phrenology so far as understood fully corroborates the picture given us in the arrangement of the tabernacle of Israel, surrounded by the camp.

YES - (1915) A Great Battle In The Ecclesiastical Heavens by Judge Rutherford. p. 55

"Professor David Dall, a noted Mental Scientist of the British Institute of Mental Science, for his own pleasure made a character sketch of Pastor Russell...:

Professor Dall's Character Sketch (H.M.Phrenologist)

'I have much pleasure in giving a sketch of the genial and fatherly head and physiognomy of Pastor Russell...

I find the head of Pastor Russell to be a large one, and the brain gifted with an uncommon degree of activity. A full basilar region is accompanied by the powerful endowment of the full moral, intellectual and spiritual nature. His physiognomy gives a large face, a large, broad nose with ample nostrils, large mouth and chin- all that the face can indicate of a powerful constitution he has... His eyes are large and stand out fully, which indicates a communicative disposition... He has great magnetic force, is full of electricity...' "

NO - w1918 5/15 [6262] Interesting Letters

I dropped Spiritism like a hot cake but too late.

An indefinite something began bothering me, affecting my mind. I next looked into Evolution, Reincarnation, New Thought, Palmistry, Phrenology, to drop them all as empty.

YES - g1925 2/25 p.333 para.4

It explains why the character of men can be described in terms of facial features, known as Physiognomy, or cranial characteristics with the scientific term of Phrenology, or even by the fingernails or by the palm, or by the spine, or by the feet. There are books published on each of these arts separately; and if we were only sufficiently intelligent we undoubtedly could determine what a person thinks or does chiefly, his qualifications, etc., merely from a piece of his skin, a hair, or a drop of blood. Abrams scientifically demonstrated this fact in many details, although experiments are as yet in their infancy. The body throughout tells our story of life; the vibrations show what we are, and do not lie.

IT'S AS RELIABLE AS THE BIBLE - g1925 2/25 What Is The Subconscious Mind p.488 para.5

The psychologists and psychoanalysts and physiognomists can all come to the Bible and to phrenology, and learn the truth about the matters which they have in hand; and they will do it, sooner or later. Of that there is not the least question. God is in no hurry, and the phrenologists are in no hurry.

NO, IT'S A FALSE BELIEF - w78 7/15 p. 17 The Human Brain—Three Pounds of Mystery

Some false beliefs have been removed, such as phrenology—the study of "character traits" by feeling bumps on the head. The shape of the skull is not determined by the shape of the cerebrum, nor is it possible to assign "character traits" to specific areas of the brain.



### WHO ARE THE 10 VIRGINS (MATT 25)?

ANOINTED SINCE 1919 - w60 7/15 p. 437 The Awake "Faithful and Discreet Slave"  
ANOINTED BEFORE 1919 - w74 8/15 p. 508 No Spiritual "Energy Crisis" for Discreet Ones  
ANOINTED SINCE 33C.E. - w74 8/15 p. 506 No Spiritual "Energy Crisis" for Discreet Ones  
ANOINTED SINCE 1919 - w81 3/1 p. 27 Do You Appreciate the "Faithful and Discreet Slave"?  
ANOINTED BEFORE 1919 - w85 2/1 p. 17 par. 16 Seeing the "Sign" With Understanding  
ANOINTED SINCE 33C.E. - w90 4/15 p. 8 The Wise and the Foolish Virgins  
ANOINTED BEFORE 1914 - w04 3/1 p. 14 par. 6 'The Faithful Slave' Passes the Test!  
ANOINTED DURING THE LAST DAYS - w15 3/15 p. 13 par. 5 Will You "Keep on the Watch"?

### WHEN WILL 6,000 YEARS BE UP?

**1872** - Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 33, (1889)

"In this chapter we present the Bible evidence which indicates that six thousand years from the creation of Adam were complete with A.D. 1872; and hence that, since A.D. 1872 are chronologically entered upon the seventh thousand or the Millennium."

**1872** - God's Kingdom Has Approached (ka 1973) chap. 11 p. 187 par. 6 "Here Is the Bridegroom!"

According to the Bible chronology that was thereafter adopted, the six thousand years of man's existence on the earth ended in the year 1872 but the Lord Jesus did not come at the end of those six millenniums of human existence, rather, at the start of the antitypical Jubilee in October of 1874. The year 1874 was calculated as being the end of six millenniums of sin among mankind. From this latter date mankind was understood to be in the seventh millennium.—Revelation 20:4.

Note: Does this mean the WT once taught that Adam sinned in his second year? It appears so!

**1873** - The Time Is At Hand (1911) p. 39

Here we furnish the evidence that from the creation of Adam to A.D. 1873 was six thousand years.

**1873** - Proclaimers (jv 1993) chap. 28 pp. 631-632 Testing and Sifting From Within

It was only natural that they should wonder *when* and *how* these things would occur. Did the inspired Scriptures provide any clues? Using Bible chronology that had first been laid out by Christopher Bowen of England, they thought that 6,000 years of human history had ended in 1873

**1972** - The Truth Shall Set You Free (1943) p. 152

"Adams creation to the end of 1943 is 5,971 years. We are therefore near the end of 6,000 years of human history."

Note: add another 29 years to make it to 6,000 years, and we arrive at 1943 + 29 = 1972.

**Mid Seventies** - w44 9/15 p.280 par.28

[Urging the brothers to remain active] They do not say, 'It is a long time yet to the wind-up, and according to the present understanding of Bible chronology, six thousand years of human history will end first in the coming seventies and till then it is a long stretch to serve the Lord continuously and undividedly.'

**1976** - w55 2/1 p. 95 Questions From Readers

However, from our present chronology (which is admitted imperfect) at best the fall of the year 1976 would be the end of 6,000 years of human history for mankind

**1975** - Life Everlasting in Freedom... (1966), p. 29-30

According to this trustworthy Bible chronology six thousand years from man's creation will end in 1975, and the seventh period of a thousand years of human history will begin in the fall of 1975 C.E Six thousand years of man's existence on earth will soon be up, yea within this generation. The rein of Christ...to run parallel with the 7th millennium...

**1974 or 1975** - Aid To Bible Understanding (1971) p. 1100

According to Bible chronology, 6,000 years of mans history will end about 1974 or 1975 CE

**1975** - w89 8/1 p. 10 par. 2 God Purposes That Man Enjoy Life in Paradise

To recognize that, look back at the newly created Adam when he first received consciousness, when he examined his own body and all that he saw and heard and felt around him, when he realized with a start that he was alive! This occurred some 6,000 years ago, in the year 4,026 before our Common Era

### WHO CONTRIBUTED TO THE BOOK OF GENESIS

ADAM - w55 5/15 p. 306 par. 18 Jehovah's Channel of Communication

Adam was also the writer of the second Bible document, Genesis 2:5 to 5:2

ADAM, NOAH, SHEM, ISAAC, JACOB - w52 11/1 pp. 646-647 par. 4 Basis for Believing the Bible

In fact, archaeology indicates that Adam wrote, and along with others such as Noah, Shem, Isaac and Jacob provided written documents from which Moses compiled the book of Genesis

ONLY MOSES - w58 3/15 p. 190 Questions From Readers

Jesus and his apostles plainly tell us that the book of Genesis was written by the one inspired writer, the prophet Moses.

ADAM - w59 6/1 p. 326 par. 8 "Look! I Am Making All Things New"

Adam wrote down "a history of the heavens and the earth in the time of their being created" (Gen. 1:1 to 2:4) and "the book of Adam's history"

MOSES - w60 10/1 p. 590 par. 22 The Holy Bible—the Book by Jehovah's Witnesses

In the first five books of the Bible which [Moses] wrote, from Genesis through Deuteronomy

UNSPECIFIED OTHERS - w63 8/1 p. 459 par. 10 Religion and the Nuclear Age

[Moses] *edited* the earliest human writings, *compiling* them into what is now known as the Bible book of Genesis.

MOSES - w69 4/15 p. 248 Get to Know Your Bible

In the historic section Moses wrote the first five books (Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy)

UNSPECIFIED OTHERS - w77 3/1 p. 134 A Man with the Courage to Speak Up

Moses who *compiled* the Genesis account

MOSES - w91 6/1 p. 3 The Bible—Is It Really Holy?

The writing of Genesis, the first book of the Bible, is traditionally credited to Moses

WE DON'T KNOW - w97 6/15 p. 7 How Did God Inspire the Bible?

Moses wrote the Bible book of Genesis, but everything he recorded took place long before his birth...

It could be that the information contained in the book of Genesis was obtained by all three of the above methods—some by direct revelation, some by oral transmission, and some from written records.

### WILL UNBORN BABIES WHO DIE BE RESURRECTED?

NO - w69 4/1 p. 224 Questions From Readers

The examples in the Bible of persons raised to human life again indicate that the person comes back to life with the same degree of physical and mental growth possessed at death. (2 Ki. 4:17-36; Acts 20:9-12) Applying that to miscarriages and stillborn deliveries, is it reasonable that in the future Jehovah will insert back into the womb of a woman a partially developed embryo, or possibly a number of them? No, that does not seem so, nor is it likely that women who have had this sad experience actually expect that.

Even a child who lives for only a short time after birth has existed as a separate person. But a miscarried fetus or stillborn child, though from a Biblical standpoint considered a "soul" while it was developing, never actually lived as a separate and distinct individual. So it would appear that such situations do not fall under the resurrection provision outlined in the Bible. We fully appreciate that this view might be most disappointing to some.

WE DON'T KNOW /MAYBE - w09 4/15 pp. 12-13 Questions From Readers

Is there any hope of a resurrection for a baby that dies in its mother's womb?

The simple answer to the question is that we do not know. The Bible never directly addresses the matter of a resurrection for babies who were stillborn or lost through a miscarriage.

The Mosaic Law clearly revealed that life begins, not at birth, but much earlier. It showed that killing a fetus could incur the death penalty.

On the whole, does the Bible give us a basis for drawing a big distinction between a baby in the womb and one that has drawn its first breath? It does not seem so.

To summarize, then, the Bible clearly teaches that life begins at conception and that Jehovah sees the unborn child as a unique and valued individual.

In the past, this journal has raised some practical questions that seem to cast doubt on the possibility of a resurrection for children who died before birth. For example, would God implant even a partially developed embryo in the womb of a woman in Paradise? However, further study and prayerful meditation has led the Governing Body to conclude that such considerations do not really have a bearing on the resurrection hope.

**IS CHESS A SAFE GAME TO PLAY?**

NO - g73 3/22 p. 14 Chess—What Kind of Game Is It?

Some chess players have recognized the harm that can result from playing the game.

The extreme fascination of chess can result in its consuming large amounts of one's time and attention to the exclusion of more important matters. Also, in playing it there is the danger of "stirring up competition with one another," even developing hostility toward another, something the Bible warns Christians to avoid doing.

Then, too, grown-ups may not consider it proper for children to play with war toys, or at games of a military nature... What effect does playing chess really have upon one? Is it a wholesome effect? Surely chess is a fascinating game. But there are questions regarding it that are good for each one who plays chess to consider.

YES - g79 1/22 p. 10 Playing Indoor Games

And, of course, chess is another board game that has long provided many persons much pleasure.

NO - g94 1/22 p. 29 Watching the World

There is growing concern that such amusement encourages violence. University of Calgary sociology professor Robert Stebbins said in *The Globe*: "There is a fuzzy line between war games considered problematic and those considered acceptable, such as chess with its castles and armies. The intent is violent." One teenage player said: "It seems kind of weird to promote a game for pleasure that is associated with war. . . . When you think of the message this gives, it doesn't seem right."

YES - g96 9/22 p. 22 How Can I Have a Good Time?

What are some things you can do at a gathering—besides simply watching TV, listening to music, or conversing? "We usually plan the evening in advance," says Sanchia. "We've played games or had someone play the piano, so we could sing songs together." An African youth named Masene says: "We sometimes play cards, draughts [checkers], and chess."

**JOHANNES GREBER (SPIRITUALIST) IS A QUOTABLE SOURCE FOR THE WTBS**

NO - w55 10/1 p. 603 par. 33 Part 3—What Do the Scriptures Say About "Survival After Death"?

It comes as no surprise that one Johannes Greber, a former Catholic clergyman, has become a spiritualist and has published the book entitled "Communication with the Spirit World, Its laws and Its Purpose." (1932, Macoy Publishing Company, New York)

NO - w56 2/15 p. 110 par. 10 Triumphant over Wicked Spirit Forces

Says Johannes Greber in the introduction of his translation of *The New Testament* (1937): "I myself was a Catholic priest, and until I was forty-eight years old had never as much as believed in the possibility of communicating with the world of God's spirits. The day came, however, when I involuntarily took my first step toward such communication, and experienced things that shook me to the depths of my soul."

YES - w62 9/15 p. 554 par. 5 "The Word"—Who Is He? According to John

Similar is the reading\* by a former Roman Catholic priest: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was a god. This was with God in the beginning. Everything came into being through the Word, and without it nothing created sprang into existence." (John 1:1-3)

\**The New Testament—A New Translation and Explanation Based on the Oldest Manuscripts*, by Johannes Greber (a translation from German into English), edition of 1937.

YES - w75 10/15 p. 640 Questions From Readers

Thus the translation by Johannes Greber (1937) renders these verses: "Tombs were laid open, and many bodies of those buried there were tossed upright. In this posture they projected from the graves and were seen by many who passed by the place on their way back to the city."

YES - w76 4/15 p. 231 Insight on the News

A report in the Bible, as translated by Johannes Greber, says that when Jesus died, "the earth quaked, and the rocks were shattered..."

NO - w83 4/1 p. 31 Questions From Readers

As indicated in a foreword to the 1980 edition of *The New Testament* by Johannes Greber, this translator relied on "God's Spirit World" to clarify for him how he should translate difficult passages. It is stated: "His wife, a medium of God's Spiritworld was often instrumental in conveying the correct answers from God's Messengers to Pastor Greber." *The Watchtower* has deemed it improper to make use of a translation that has such a close rapport with spiritism. (Deuteronomy 18:10-12) The scholarship that forms the basis for the rendering of the above-cited texts in the *New World Translation* is sound and for this reason does not depend at all on Greber's translation for authority. Nothing is lost, therefore, by ceasing to use his *New Testament*.

Note: If in 1956 the WT realized he was communicating with spirits, why did they continue to print his demonic thoughts from 1962 until 1983?

## GHANDI IS QUOTABLE

YES - w58 3/1 p. 139 A Hindu's Solution

Taking up a little book from the nearby lampstand, Gandhi opened it to the fifth chapter of Matthew and replied, 'When your country and mine shall get together on the teachings laid down by Christ in this Sermon on the Mount, we shall have solved the problems not only of our countries but those of the whole world.'

YES - w59 6/1 p. 326 par. 7 "Look! I Am Making All Things New"

Even the great Hindu sage Mahatma Gandhi once told the British viceroy of India: "When your country and mine shall get together on the teachings laid down by Christ in this Sermon of the Mount, we shall have solved the problems, not only of our countries but those of the whole world."

YES - Look! booklet (1970) p. 5 par. 7 "Look! I Am Making All Things New"

Even the great Hindu sage Mahatma Gandhi once told the British viceroy of India: "When your country and mine shall get together on the teachings laid down by Christ in this Sermon of the Mount, we shall have solved the problems, not only of our countries but those of the whole world."

YES - w75 4/15 p. 251 Jesus Christ—A Historical Personage

Coming to modern times, Mahatma Gandhi, the Hindu 'father' of the nation of India, once stated to Lord Irwin, former viceroy of India: "When your country and mine shall get together on the teachings laid down by Christ in this Sermon on the Mount, we shall have solved the problems, not only of our countries but those of the whole world."

YES - gh (1976) chap. 4 p. 30 par. 2 A Practical Guide to True Happiness

Taking up a little book from the nearby lampstand, Gandhi opened it to the fifth chapter of Matthew and replied, 'When your country and mine shall get together on the teachings laid down by Christ in this Sermon on the Mount, we shall have solved the problems not only of our countries but those of the whole world.'

YES - w81 11/1 p. 26 Matthew Proclaims: 'The Messiah Has Come!'

it is reported that Mahatma Gandhi said to a onetime viceroy of India, Lord Irwin: "When your country and mine shall get together on the teachings laid down by Christ in the Sermon on the Mount, we shall have solved the problems not only of our countries but those of the whole world."

YES - Look! brochure (1986) pp. 5-6 par. 7 "Look! I Am Making All Things New"

Even the great Hindu sage Mohandas K. Gandhi once told the British viceroy of India: "When your country and mine shall get together on the teachings laid down by Christ in this Sermon on the Mount, we shall have solved the problems, not only of our countries but those of the whole world."

YES - w86 10/1 p. 16 par. 2 Peace From God—When?

Previously, in 1931, Gandhi had told a British viceroy: "When your country and mine shall get together on the teachings laid down by Christ in this Sermon on the Mount, we shall have solved the problems not only of our countries but those of the whole world."

YES - si (1990) p. 180 par. 30 Bible Book Number 40—Matthew

the Hindu leader Mohandas (Mahatma) Gandhi, who is reported to have said to Lord Irwin, a former viceroy of India: "When your country and mine shall get together on the teachings laid down by Christ in this Sermon on the Mount, we shall have solved the problems not only of our countries but those of the whole world."

NO - yb11 pp. 11-12 Highlights of the Past Year

At times, though, even a seemingly reputable source may fail to corroborate details adequately. For example: Gandhi has been quoted as saying at his ashram (religious retreat) to Lord Irwin: "When your country and mine shall get together on the teachings laid down by Christ in this Sermon on the Mount, we shall have solved the problems not only of our countries but those of the whole world." However, a thorough investigation of this statement revealed that there is no evidence that Lord Irwin ever visited Gandhi at his ashram, raising unanswered questions about where, when, and whether Gandhi made this statement. **Hence, our publications do not use this particular quote anymore.**

Note: So for over 50 years we were teaching using a false quotation? How thorough are the writing committee?

### SHOULD WE LOOK TO TATIAN'S WRITINGS?

YES - w10 3/1 p. 11 Why You Can Trust the Biblical Gospels

The Syrian writer Tatian (about 110-180 C.E.) came to the defense of the Gospels. He felt that any apparent contradictions would disappear if the Gospels were skillfully harmonized and blended into one account instead of four.

NO - w10 6/1 p. 30 The Apologists—Christian Defenders or Would-Be Philosophers?

Tatian, for example, denounced the philosophers for accomplishing nothing good but, at the same time, called the Christian religion "our philosophy" and indulged in philosophical speculations.

NO - g90 4/8 p. 12 What Was the Original Sin?

WHAT was the original sin? "Sex," many people will answer. They believe that the forbidden fruit in the garden of Eden was a symbol of sexual relations and that Adam and Eve sinned by committing a sexual act.

The idea is not new. According to historian Elaine Pagels, "the claim that Adam and Eve's sin was to engage in sexual intercourse" was "common among such [second-century] Christian teachers as Tatian the Syrian, who taught that the fruit of the tree of knowledge conveyed *carnal* knowledge."

YES - si p. 176 par. 5 Bible Book Number 40—Matthew

From as far back as Papias of Hierapolis (early second century C.E.) onward, we have a line of early witnesses to the fact that Matthew wrote this Gospel and that it is an authentic part of the Word of God. McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopedia* states: "Passages from Matthew are quoted by Justin Martyr, by the author of the letter to Diognetus (see in Otto's *Justin Martyr*, vol. ii), by Hegesippus, Irenæus, Tatian, Athenagoras, Theophilus, Clement, Tertullian, and Origen. It is not merely from the matter, but the manner of the quotations, from the calm appeal as to a settled authority, from the absence of all hints of doubt, that we regard it as proved that the book we possess had not been the subject of any sudden change."

YES - w04 9/15 p. 30 A Look at the Chester Beatty Treasures

Beatty discovered Ephraem's commentary on Tatian's *Diatessaron*—a discovery that added to the existing evidence of the Bible's authenticity and truthfulness.

NO - w03 5/15 p. 29 Tatian—Apologist or Heretic?

Why did Tatian deviate so far from the Scriptures? Did he become "a forgetful hearer"? Did Tatian fail to turn down false stories and thereby fall prey to human philosophy? Since the errors he subscribed to were so great, could some mental aberration be suspected?

YES - w97 8/15 p. 10 Part One—How the Bible Came to Us

Tatian, a student of Justin Martyr, produced the *Diatessaron*, a composite account of Jesus' life compiled from the same four Gospels found in our present Bibles. This indicated that he considered only those Gospels to be authentic and that they were already in circulation.

YES - w68 9/1 p. 517 Is Your Soul Immortal?

Tatian, a Christian writer who lived during the last part of the second century, wrote: "O Greeks! The soul is not by itself immortal . . . it dies and dissolves with the body, when it does not know the truth . . . if therefore it rests isolated from the light, it sinks into the matter and dies with the flesh."<sup>2</sup> Tatian, too, would have been in direct contradiction with modern religious teaching.

YES - w63 4/15 p. 249 Early Catalogues and the Christian Greek Scripture Canon

A unique work of the second century was Tatian's "Diatessaron," meaning "of the four." This was an early harmony, weaving together into one narrative the various sections of the four canonical Gospels. This again indicates the acceptance of the four as a collection and testifies to their undisputed authority as the authentic record of Jesus' life and words.

### WHAT IS "THE SIN THAT EASILY ENTANGLES US" (HEB 12:1)?

entanglement with old world pursuits - w56 6/1 p. 341 par. 15 Keep Pace with the New World Society

distractions, possessions - w58 9/15 p. 565 par. 20 Keep Your Eyes on the Prize

lack of faith - w59 5/1 p. 267 par. 25 Break Free to Do the "Complete Will of God"

lack of self control - w67 7/1 p. 405 par. 17 Self-Control Vital to Progress

loss of faith - w89 7/15 p. 15 par. 18 Live a Balanced, Simple Life

fear of men - w90 8/1 p. 20 par. 16 Do You Appreciate What God Has Done?

lack of faith - w92 4/1 p. 16 Do You Have Faith Like Elijah's?

the world's immorality, and its snares - w96 2/1 p. 8 What Must We Do to Be Saved?

lack of faith - w09 5/1 p. 8 4 Face Your Doubts

carelessness or overconfidence or some distraction - w11 9/15 p. 22 par. 10 "Run That You May Attain It"

lack of faith - w15 11/15 p. 15 para. 7 "Stand Firm in the Faith"

### WHO DOES ROMANS 10:13 REFER TO?

Rom 10:13 (NWT) "For everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah [kurios] will be saved."

Up to 1950 - Jesus:

wt Nov 1884 p.5 "Ransom and Testimony..."

That the man Christ Jesus gave himself a ransom for all, is a stupendous fact; but it has no moral power except where it is known. Paul puts this matter beyond a doubt. "Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." (Rom. 10:13-17.)

1950 - A deliberately confusing mix when they changed 'Lord' to 'Jehovah' in the NWT:

w50 7/1 p. 204 Steps Toward Life

He seeks protection at the hand of Christ Jesus and calls upon the Lord God for protection and salvation: "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." (Rom. 10:13)

After 1950 - Jehovah:

w50 10/15 p. 397 par. 24 Further Enrichment of Understanding

For 'everyone that calls upon the name of Jehovah will be saved.'" (NW)... Hence, to be saved, it is upon the name of Jehovah that we must call, for he is the One that raised the Lord Jesus from the dead.

1978 - Back to Jesus:

w78 5/1 p. 12 Theologians Stumble Over God's Name

There are verses in the Hebrew Scriptures about Jehovah that are quoted in the "New Testament" in a context speaking about the Son. (Rom. 10:13)

1978 - Jehovah:

w78 5/15 p. 17 Creation Tells of God's Glory

Paul quotes from Joel 2:32 when saying, "everyone who calls on the name of Jehovah will be saved," (Rom. 10:13-15)

### OK TO RE-USE RELIGIOUS BUILDINGS FOR K.HALLS?

YES: -- w02 10/15 p. 27 Questions From Readers

Would it be a form of interfaith to purchase a building from another religious group and convert it into a Kingdom Hall?

[Picture on page 27] This building, which was **a synagogue**, was purchased and **renovated into a Kingdom Hall**

NO: -- w99 3/15 p. 24 Building on Pagan Foundation

AMONG the many impressive monuments that are visited by tourists to Rome, Italy, is the Pantheon. The Pantheon was originally a pagan temple, a "place for all gods," which is the meaning of the original Greek word. Today, it is still considered a Roman Catholic church.

It ought to be obvious, however, that **changing the dedication of a temple or the name of a celebration is not sufficient to transform the 'worship of devils into the service of the true God.'** "What agreement does God's temple have with idols?" asked the apostle Paul. "'Get out from among them, and separate yourselves,' says Jehovah, 'and quit touching the unclean thing'

YES: -- g96 9/8 p. 31 Why the Chapels Are Closing

The list serves as an epitome of the collapse of religion's influence, not only in Wales but in many parts of Europe. **Sixty-eight chapels were listed** as "now demolished." **One that was not listed, in Penygraig, was converted many years ago into a Kingdom Hall** of Jehovah's Witnesses for the flourishing Rhondda Congregation.

YES: -- jv (1993) chap. 16 p. 251 Meetings for Worship, Instruction, and Encouragement

In a few instances, they later **purchased buildings that had formerly been used by other religious groups** and made use of these on a regular basis. That was the case with the Brooklyn Tabernacle and the London Tabernacle.

YES: -- yb78 p. 117 The Philippines

The **chapel was converted into a Kingdom Hall** and this was the start of the Biñan Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.

YES - (From the Guardian newspaper, 11 September 2012)

"The Berwick Watchtower, a brand new gallery and arts centre, has just opened in Tweedmouth. Originally **built as a Presbyterian church** in 1848, the turreted building on the south bank of the Tweed **was, more recently (1972), the Kingdom Hall** of the Jehovah's Witnesses, who blocked up all the windows."

Summary: It is ok for JW's to convert a religious building into a Kingdom Hall, but it is not ok for any other religion to convert a religious building for themselves.

**THE CORRECT VIEW OF ELABORATE PLACES OF WORSHIP**

**BAD** - w53 5/1 p. 260 Why Maturity Is Lacking

To help fill in the spiritual vacuum imposing cathedrals are built, lavishly furnished with pipe organs, stained-glass windows and other works of art, and choirs are trained.

**BAD** - w67 4/15 p. 245 The Most Urgent Warning Ever Given

Look at the rich cathedrals ornamented with the finest of materials and precious things, while around many of them the people are in abject poverty and illiteracy.

**BAD** - g70 5/22 p. 21 Eye-catching Architecture—Ancient and Modern

That all of these mighty structures, ancient and modern, have the effect of flattering the vanity of the wealthy and powerful while also awing the lower classes into silence and obedience, is something that becomes obvious to the observant.

**BAD** - w82 9/15 p. 19 par. 7 High Time to Flee!

This she [Christendom] claims to be her spiritual right. Her domain includes also costly cathedrals, bejeweled altars, priceless stained-glass windows, landed properties and huge bank accounts.

**GOOD** - g85 10/22 A Historic Landmark Becomes an Assembly Hall for Jehovah's Witnesses

As I watched the construction progressing at the Stanley Theater in Jersey City, I saw a determination that **no price was too high to pay** for their special ideals.

"Jersey City **should be proud** of them; an asset to the city."—*The Jersey Journal*, July 25, 1985, p.21. [Pictures on page 25] **Murals** of Bible scenes, painted by members of the Watchtower headquarters staff, replaced ones that depicted scenes from mythology. **Above is the scene** of Jehonadab stepping up into Jehu's chariot. To the right are the horsemen of Revelation chapter 6 [Pictures on page 26] **Chandeliers, stained-glass windows, and cornices** were restored by volunteer workers. The 50-foot-high cherry picker was used for restoration work and **painting of the ceiling**

**GOOD** - g85 10/22 p. 25 A Historic Landmark Becomes an Assembly Hall for Jehovah's Witnesses

WHEN the new Stanley Theater was opened in Journal Square, Jersey City, on March 24, 1928, it was one of the largest in the United States. **Its beauty drew high praises**, particularly its **exquisite interior** with its **Italian facade**. "If you have ever traveled to Italy, . . . where the picturesque villas and colorful courts **remind us of the artistic glory that was Rome's**," noted one early reporter, "then you can have an inkling of the interior of this new Stanley Theatre."

**GOOD** - g85 10/22 p. 27 A Historic Landmark Becomes an Assembly Hall for Jehovah's Witnesses

Not only has its former glory been restored but it has been enhanced. Its greatest function **now will be its use to reflect the glory of the Sovereign Lord and Creator** of the universe, Jehovah God.

**GOOD** - yb87 p. 3 1987 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses

First, there was the dedication, on Saturday, September 7, 1985, of the Jersey City Assembly Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses, known locally as the former Stanley Theater. Then, on September 8, this lovely 4,300-seat auditorium hosted the graduation of the 79th class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead. **Joy overflowed** not only at hearing and seeing the excellent spiritual programs there presented but also **at having such a beautiful structure to use in praising Jehovah** God.

**GOOD** - w87 12/1 p. 22 Graduation of the 83rd Gilead Class Truly a Festive Occasion

The graduation took place September 6, 1987, at **the beautiful Jersey City Assembly Hall**, formerly known as the Stanley Theater.

**BAD** - w88 4/1 p. 16 par. 5 Christendom Exposed as the Promoter of False Worship

They love to exalt their cathedrals, basilicas, temples, and churches, boasting about their antiquity and their architecture, as if these gave them some special standing with God. **They even say that their religious edifices were built 'to the glory of God.'**

**BAD** - g01 6/8 p. 15 Cathedrals—Monuments to God or Men?

Jesus Christ never suggested that his followers construct elaborate houses of worship. He urged true worshipers to "worship with spirit and truth." (John 4:21-24) In spite of their beauty, Christendom's mighty cathedrals stand in contradiction to this principle. They may be monuments to the men who built them, but they fail to glorify God.

**BAD** - g02 2/8 p. 30 From Our Readers

"*Awake!*" *responds*: We criticized the building of cathedrals not simply because they are big but because the driving force in building them was often what one historian called the "arrogant pride" of religious leaders. Also, financing these huge structures often worked an extreme hardship on parishioners. By way of contrast, Kingdom Halls and Assembly Halls are modest structures that are not built to bring praise to any humans. Rather, they serve as places of worship. These halls are financed by voluntary contributions and do not impose an unreasonable financial burden upon anyone.

## INDEPENDENT THINKING

- Is Bad - w52 8/15 p. 501 *Individual Bible study, certainly! Independent Bible study, beware!*
- Is Good - w57 8/1 p.469 par.7 "Moreover, people today are developing an aversion to thinking. Their thinking must be channelled for them, ready-made by propagandists. This suits Satan's purpose."
- Is Good - w58 8/1 p.460 "Irish people do very little independent thinking. They are victims of the clergy and fear"
- Is Bad - w60 2/15 p.106 par.6 "it follows that one should reject the goal of independent thinking"
- Is Good - w72 3/15 P.170 par.7 "independent thinking ... is why you are capable of exercising the fine qualities of love and loyalty, of devotion and integrity. That is why you are also capable of understanding what God has revealed in his Word "
- Is Bad - w77 10/1 p.605 "Adam's selfish thinking and action distorted his way. He set out his own independent course, becoming an enemy of God, and brought his own way and that of his family "to ruin." Yes, with sin and imperfection ruling, and with each going his independent way, no one knows what may befall him,"
- Is Good - Awake! 78 8/22 p.4 "Proverbs 14:15 states: "A simple man believes every word he hears; a clever man understands the need for proof." (*The New English Bible*) So each individual must choose what he will feed his mind. Whatever you read or watch or listen to, test whether it is propaganda or whether it is the truth. Will you let others think for you, or will you do your own thinking? Do your own, and "thinking ability itself will keep guard over you.""
- Is Bad - w79 2/15 p.20 par.18 "Jehovah's people need to be stable, full-grown Christians. Their position must be steadfast, not shifting quickly because of independent thinking "
- Is Good - Awake! 80 1/8 p.13 "The person most easily brainwashed is the "normal," average individual. Such a one is already conditioned to accept opinions of others rather than to form strong convictions of his own. On the other hand, those hardest to brainwash are ones with unconventional ideas and strong convictions and who are not afraid of what others think."
- Is Bad - w83 p.27 section heading "Fight Against Independent Thinking" par.22 says it's "demonic"
- Is Good - KM 3/95 p.6 par.17 "it is highly valuable to learn how to think. The Bible commends thinking ability and practical wisdom. (Prov. 1:4; 3:21) Learning how to think and retain information enables you to acquire knowledge and skills that will be useful to you and to Jehovah's worldwide organization. "
- Is Bad - w98 5/15 p.26 "Perhaps we are overly sensitive. We may be nursing a grievance, or we may be placing too much emphasis on independence. Thus, our Christian progress may be limited."
- Is Good - Awake! 99 1/8 p.11 "The magazine *UNESCO Courier* suggests that instead of fostering rejection of religious movements, "education for tolerance should aim at countering influences that lead to fear and exclusion of others, and should help young people to develop capacities for independent judgement, critical thinking and ethical reasoning.""
- Is Bad - w06 7/15 P.22 Par.14  
"Pride may play a role, and some fall into the trap of independent thinking"
- Is Bad - w11 7/15 p. 28 par. 17 God's Rest—What Is It?  
On the other hand, if we minimized the Bible-based counsel that we receive through the faithful and discreet slave class, choosing to follow an independent course, we would be placing ourselves at odds with God's unfolding purpose.
- Is Good - w13 15/10 p.8 par. 4 Creation Reveals the Living God  
To build strong faith in God, we must first be convinced that Jehovah exists. We arrive at that conclusion not by wishful thinking but by examining the facts and using our "power of reason."  
p.8 par. 4 Creation Reveals the Living God  
p.11 par.17 Like the brochure *Was Life Created?*, this publication encourages young ones to develop their "thinking ability."

w01 8/1 p. 14 par. 8 goes so far as to say that you can't even harbour *private* doubts:

He does not advocate or insist on personal opinions or harbor private ideas when it comes to Bible understanding. Rather, he has complete confidence in the truth as it is revealed by Jehovah God through his Son, Jesus Christ, and "the faithful and discreet slave."

- It seems the *Watchtower* doesn't like independent thinking as much as the more public *Awake!* does !

In fact one WT went so far as to say

### **w67 6/1 p. 338 par. 12 Move Ahead with Jehovah's Organization**

"in Jehovah's organization it is not necessary to spend a lot of time and energy in research, for there are brothers in the organization who are assigned to do that very thing, to help you who do not have so much time for this"

Contrast this to the counsel given to the congregation in Ephesus:

**(Ephesians 4:14)** "we should no longer be children, tossed about as by waves and carried here and there by every wind of teaching by means of the trickery of men, by means of cunning in deceptive schemes."

**(Revelation 2:1, 2)** "To the angel of the congregation in **Eph'e-sus** write: These are the things that he says who holds the seven stars in his right hand and walks among the seven golden lampstands: <sup>2</sup> 'I know your deeds, and your labor and endurance, and that **you cannot tolerate bad men**, and that **you put to the test those who say they are apostles**, but they are not, and you found them to be liars.' "



### SHOULD WE EXAMINE OUR BELIEFS?

YES - Millions now living will Never Die (1920) page 13

Every man should be persuaded in his own mind and no man should permit himself to be deterred from examining a question based upon the Bible because a clergyman or anyone else makes the unsupported assertion that it is dangerous or unworthy of consideration... Error never desires to be investigated.

YES - w54 4/15 p. 230 How God Gives Faith

God expects us to reason, to think. That is why he counsels, "Come now, and let us reason together." And why Paul wrote Timothy, "Give constant thought to what I am saying." "Ponder over these things."

It is because of his lack of knowledge based on sound authority and clear reasoning that the credulous person says: "I never argue religion." But the person with a sound basis for his religion can discuss it with others, and in fact is urged to do so.

YES - Watchtower, May 1, 1958 p.261; Is Your Religion the Right One?

It is important...that you "keep testing whether you are in the faith," as Paul declared. Keep checking to see whether the things you believe are in keeping with God's Word. But the question is, Are you willing to put your religion through such a test? **There is nothing to fear, because if you have the right religion you can only be reassured by the examination.** And if what you believe is not in keeping with the Bible, then you should welcome the truth, because it leads to light and life.

YES - w64 4/1 p. 195 - "How can you put your religion to the test? By using the Bible as your measuring rod. That is the rule beside which you can put the doctrines and practices of your religion to see if they measure up to God's standards."

YES -The Truth that Leads to Eternal Life, Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 1968, p. 13

We need to examine, not only what we personally believe, but also what is taught by any religious organization with which we may be associated. Are its teachings in full harmony with God's Word, or are they based on traditions of men? **If we love the truth there is nothing to fear from such an examination.**

YES - Awake 73 10/22 p. 6 Examine the Evidence

Reasonable persons agree that the only fair method is to examine the evidence on both sides, both for and against a disputed theory. That is how one arrives at the truth.

YES - g84 8/22 p. 28 From Our Readers

The Catholic Church occupies a very significant position in the world and claims to be the way of salvation for hundreds of millions of people. Any organization that assumes that position should be willing to submit to scrutiny and criticism. All who criticize have the obligation to be truthful in presenting the facts and fair and objective in assessing such. In both respects we try to live up to that obligation.

NO - w86 3/15 p. 12 par. 7 'Do Not Be Quickly Shaken From Your Reason'

**You may even reason:** 'It won't affect me; I'm too strong in the truth. And, besides, **if we have the truth, we have nothing to fear. The truth will stand the test.**' In thinking this way, some have fed their minds upon apostate reasoning and have fallen prey to serious questioning and doubt.

YES - w89 1/15 p. 6 Are You Open to New Ideas?

Rather than blindly accepting every new idea presented to us, we need to do careful and exact research, just as a judge would in hearing a legal case.

YES - w91 4/8 p.23 "Test your beliefs against Gods Word. Honest self-examination, comparing your beliefs with the Scriptures, will help you determine if your faith will pass the all-important test of God's approval."

YES - w01 4/15 p. 21 - "Thus, true Christians do not need to look to any human as the source of inspired revelation. They are careful not to 'make the word of God invalid' because of human tradition."

YES - w02 4/1 p. 3 Should Faith Be Based on Reason?

Does it not strike you as odd that the person who does extensive research just to buy a car—which one day will end up on the scrap heap—would say regarding his religion, 'If it was good enough for my parents, it's good enough for me'?

YES - Watchtower, February 1, 2003, p.32

Certain first-century Jews might sincerely have believed in their way of worshiping God, but their zeal was "not according to accurate knowledge." (Romans 10:2) For us to be acceptable to God, our sincere beliefs must be based on accurate information.

YES - Awake 9/06 p. 3 Whom Should You Believe?

You can let others tell you what you are allowed to think and believe. Or you may wish to investigate some of the evidence yourself and reach your own conclusion.

NO - km 9/07 p.3 - "Does "the faithful and discreet slave" endorse independent groups of Witnesses who meet together to engage in Scriptural research or debate?"—Matt. 24:45, 47. - "No, it does not."

YES - w12 11/1 p. 23 Is Religious Faith an Emotional Crutch?

The Bible has much to say about faith. Yet nowhere does it encourage us to be gullible or naive. Nor does it condone mental laziness. On the contrary, it labels people who put faith in every word they hear as inexperienced, even foolish. (Proverbs 14:15, 18) Really, how foolish it would be for us to accept an idea as true without checking the facts! That would be like covering our eyes and trying to cross a busy street just because someone tells us to do it.

YES - Awake 2/14 p.13 Constantine

It means that we should not take the teachings of any church for granted but that we should examine them in the light of the Bible.

(Proverbs 14:15) The naive person believes every word, But the shrewd one ponders each step.

(Acts 17:11) ...they accepted the word with the greatest eagerness of mind, carefully examining the Scriptures daily to see whether these things were so.

### WHAT YEAR WAS THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS PROPOSED?

1918 - w53 9/15 p. 562 par. 19 Flight to Safety with the New World Society

1918 - w58 10/15 p. 630 par. 16 Public Address: God's Kingdom Rules—Is the World's End Near?

**1919** - w59 3/1 p. 142 par. 30 Warnings of Jehovah's Unusual Work

**1919** - w59 9/15 p. 573 Part 22—"Your Will Be Done on Earth"

1918 - w59 10/1 p. 597 Part 23—"Your Will Be Done on Earth"

1918 - w60 2/1 p. 88 par. 31 Part 31—"Your Will Be Done on Earth"

**1919** - w64 12/15 p. 745 par. 20 "Do Not Become Fearful of Those Who Kill the Body"

1918 - w66 6/1 p. 345 Can You Avoid the Mark of the Beast?

**1919** - w66 8/15 p. 499 Image Worship Brings Incurable Disease

1918 - w67 1/15 p. 55 par. 16 The Modern Fulfillment of the "Penny"

1918 - w70 12/1 p. 722 par. 10 The Desolating of Christendom by the "Disgusting Thing"

1918 - w71 9/15 p. 560 par. 8 Set Apart from the World

1918 - w72 3/15 p. 189 Wanted—a Messenger

1918 - w74 12/15 p. 761 par. 15 Benefits and Rewards from Being Spiritually Secure

**1919** - go (1977) chap. 8 p. 136 par. 35 Marked Days During the "Time of the End"

1918 - w79 10/15 p. 14 par. 12 Sustained by the Millennial Hope

1918 - w79 7/1 p. 7 Keeping Watch for 100 Years

**1919** - w80 5/15 p. 19 par. 14 "Get Out of Her, My People"

1918 - w81 6/15 p. 20 par. 3 "Welcome One Another"

**1919** - w82 11/15 p. 5 Flee While There Is Yet Time!

1918 - w85 2/1 p. 14 par. 3 Seeing the "Sign" With Understanding

1918 - w85 2/1 p. 12 par. 19 Who Can Read the "Sign" Aright?

1918 - w87 9/1 p. 20 par. 11 On Guard Against "Peace and Security" as Devised by Nations

**1919** - w93 11/1 p. 11 par. 15 Daniel's Prophetic Days and Our Faith

**1919** - dp (1999) chap. 17 p. 300 par. 22 Identifying True Worshipers in the Time of the End

**1919** - dx86-12 (2012) Dates (Calendar)

### LEAGUE OF NATIONS - SIMPLE MATHS:

November 1, 1993 Watchtower p.11 says, "The League was proposed in January 1919. If we count 1,290 days (3 years, 6.5 months) from that time, we arrive at **September 1922.**"

Notes:

1. That statement is simply incorrect. In reality, if you add 1290 days to Jan 8th 1919 you arrive at **July 21st 1922.**

2. Actually, if we take *January 8th 1918* as the 'acknowledged' date when Woodrow Wilson proposed the League of Nations, and count forward 1290 days, we get: **July 21st, 1921!**

Previous interpretations tried to do some converting of solar days to lunar months in order to make 1290=1699.

Try it yourself: <http://www.timeanddate.com/date/dateadd.html>

**IS IT OK TO BE DECEPTIVE?**

NO - w50 10/1 p. 352 par. 10 "Droop Not Your Hands"

We are not peddlers of God's Word who misrepresent their product in order to deceive their customers and make sales for self-enrichment at the people's expense.

YES - Watchtower Oct 1, 1954, par 21, 25

No harm is practiced by withholding incriminating information from one who is not entitled to know.

YES - Watchtower May 1, 1957 Page 285 - 286.

So in time of **spiritual warfare** it is proper to misdirect the enemy by hiding the truth.

YES - Watchtower June 1, 1960, pages 351-352

There is one exception, however, that the Christian must ever bear in mind. As a soldier of Christ he is in theocratic warfare and he must exercise added caution when dealing with God's foes. Thus the Scriptures show that for the purpose of protecting the interests of God's cause, it is proper to hide the truth from God's enemies... **We must tell the truth to one who is entitled to know, but if one is not so entitled we may be evasive.**

NO - g72 9/22 p. 29 Watching the World - "Religious 'Credibility Gap'"

♦ Politicians have reputations for distorting truth. The 'Pentagon papers' affair in 1971 highlighted their 'credibility gap.' Journalists and advertisers are also guilty of deception. And the clergy? Veteran United Press International writer Louis Cassels says: "Time and again, as a reporter covering religious news, I have found church spokesmen resorting to deliberate obfuscations [confusions] and torturing the truth in an effort to keep the public in the dark about what actually happened in a particular situation."

YES - Insight On The Scriptures, Volume 2, 1988 pages 244-245.

While malicious lying is definitely condemned in the Bible, this does not mean that a person is under obligation to divulge truthful information to people who are not entitled to it

NO - g00 6/22 p. 9 Do Not Be a Victim of Propaganda!

THERE is a difference—a big difference—between education and propaganda. Education shows you *how* to think. Propaganda tells you *what* to think. Good educators present all sides of an issue and encourage discussion. Propagandists relentlessly force you to hear their view and discourage discussion. Often their real motives are not apparent. They sift the facts, exploiting the useful ones and concealing the others. They also distort and twist facts, specializing in lies and half-truths. Your emotions, not your logical thinking abilities, are their target.

The propagandist makes sure that his message appears to be the right and moral one and that it gives you a sense of importance and belonging if you follow it. You are one of the smart ones, you are not alone, you are comfortable and secure—so they say.

YES - g00 2/8 p. 21 Lying—Is It Ever Justified?

Of course, being truthful does not mean that we are obligated to divulge all information to anyone who asks it of us. "Do not give what is holy to dogs, neither throw your pearls before swine..." warned Jesus, at Matthew 7:6. For example, individuals with wicked intent may have no right to know certain things. Christians understand that they are living in a hostile world. Thus, Jesus advised his disciples to be "cautious as serpents" while remaining "innocent as doves." Jesus did not always disclose the full truth, especially when revealing all the facts could have brought unnecessary harm to himself or his disciples. Still, even at such times, he did not lie.

YES - w04 11/15 p.28

The faithful witness does not commit perjury when testifying. His testimony is not tainted with lies. However, this does not mean that he is under obligation to give full information to those who may want to bring harm to Jehovah's people in some way. The patriarchs Abraham and Isaac withheld facts from some who did not worship Jehovah. (Genesis 12:10-19; 20:1-18; 26:1-10) Rahab of Jericho misdirected the king's men. (Joshua 2:1-7) Jesus Christ himself **refrained from divulging total information** when doing so would have caused needless harm. (John 7:1-10) He said: "Do not give what is holy to dogs, neither throw your pearls before swine." Why not? So that "they may never . . . turn around and rip you open."

YES - w07 2/1 p. 6 Why Be Truthful?

So while Jesus did not utter an untruth, he gave them an incomplete answer in order to limit the possible harm they could do to him or to his followers.

NO - w11 12/15 p.8-9

Will we let Solomon's course be a warning example for us? With similar rationalizing, one might share in extracurricular sports or clubs at school, underreport taxable income, or tell untruths when asked to reveal actions that could be embarrassing.

YES - w16 No.1 (public edition) p.5 "Forms of Dishonesty"

[Lying is] saying something false to someone **who is entitled to know the truth.**

**SPACE TRAVEL**

\*\*\* Watchtower Nov 1 1920 pg 334 \*\*\*

"Someone asked me the other day: Suppose you should be here in 1925 what would you do? I said, I believe I will be home in the Pleiades before then ."

\*\*\* Reconciliation pg 14 \*\*\*

"the Pleiades [constellation] is the place of the eternal throne of God."

\*\*\* The Truth Shall Make You Free, 1943, p. 285 \*\*\*

"Man on earth can no more get rid of these demonic 'heavens' (the organization of wicked spirits) than man can by airplane or rockets or other means get up above the air envelope which is about our earthly globe and in which man breathes."

\*\*\* Evolution vs The New World p. 61

As Anthony Standen warns, science has become "the great Sacred Cow of our time". This scientist with a refreshingly uninflated ego declares that the precise theory of evolution is "much further from being proved than men are from flying to the moon". -*Science Is a Sacred Cow*, pp. 34,103.

\*\*\* w55 10/1 p. 596 par. 11 Part 3—What Do the Scriptures Say About "Survival After Death"? \*\*\*

did [Jesus] preach to the spirits during the ten days between his ascending to heaven from the Mount of Olives and the day of Pentecost? No, for during those ten days Jesus was ascending to his heavenly Father, how many billions of light-years distant from the earth we do not know

\*\*\* w68 12/15 p. 752 pars. 7-8 How We Know It Is Getting Near \*\*\* (The moon landing fulfils prophecy!)

The scientific projects of putting men on the moon lead to fears that the moon will be made a military base from which to control the earth. <sup>8</sup> Our awareness of such "signs" in sun, moon and stars (Lu 21:25) as produced by modern scientific findings only adds to the "anguish of nations."

\*\*\* w73 7/15 p. 431 par. 6 Seek God While He May Be Found \*\*\*

Man might travel through the atmosphere and even probe as far as the moon, but he cannot permanently reside in either. He should be content to dwell within his God-given boundary.

\*\*\* w87 3/1 p. 25 par. 2 Making All Things New \*\*\*

Then there are the astounding advances in telecommunications, the use of orbiting satellites, and the launching of spaceships that have actually landed men on the moon.

\*\*\* g95 12/8 p. 8 A Look at Today's Science Fiction \*\*\*

According to *Time* magazine, *Star Trek* fans on five continents have devoted themselves to learning the fictitious language **Klingon**, which was featured in *Star Trek* TV shows and movies. Such extreme behavior does not harmonize with the Bible's counsel at 1 Peter 1:13: "Keep your senses completely ["keep balanced," footnote]."

**"TRINITY" IS NOT IN THE BIBLE**

tr chap. 3 p. 22 par. 12 Who Is God?

"Many religions of Christendom teach that God is a Trinity, although the word "Trinity" does not appear in the Bible."

By this reasoning the following phrases "do not appear in the Bible" so therefore should not be taught:

- |                           |   |                                   |               |
|---------------------------|---|-----------------------------------|---------------|
| New Scrolls               | New Light   | 1914                              | 1919          |
| Governing Body            | Emblems   | Faithful and Discreet Slave Class |               |
| Paradise Earth            | New System  | Christ's millennial reign         |               |
| Growing to perfection     | Spirit Directed   | Dedicated and baptised            | Disassociate  |
| Overlapping generation    | Judicial Committee  | Kingdom Interests                 | Disfellowship |
| Live up to our dedication | Wait on Jehovah ("wait <i>for</i> Jehovah" occurs once in Ps 131:3) |                                   |               |
- Where else can we go (Peter asked 'to whom' else could he go (John 6:68) - there's a big difference!)

## NO NEED FOR EDUCATION

*Awake!* 1930 March 19 p.409 "A Question and Answer"

We here offer the suggestion that a college education is entirely unnecessary, anyway. Jesus did not have one; neither did the apostles; and about seven eighths of what is learned there is false, as well as useless;

Watchtower 1964 9/15 p. 563 par. 20 "Carry On Prayer on Every Occasion in Spirit"

Finally he made it a matter of prayer to Jehovah for wisdom. Along with his daily appeals he spent after school hours in the public preaching work. In response to his prayers he was strengthened to decide for the full-time pioneer service and to **reject the scholarship offer. A right decision was made.**

*Awake!* 1969 May 22 p.15

"If you are a young person, you also need to face the **fact** that **you will never grow old in this present system of things**. Why not? Because all the evidence in fulfilment of Bible prophecy indicates that *this corrupt system is due to end in a few years*. Therefore, as a young person, **you will never fulfil any career that this system offers**. If you are in high school and thinking about a college education, it means at least four, perhaps even six or eight more years to graduate into a specialized career. But where will this system of things be by that time? It will be well on the way toward its finish, if not actually gone!"

Watchtower 1969 March 15 p.171 What Influences Decisions in Your Life?

12 The influence and spirit of this world is to get ahead, to make a name for oneself. Many schools now have student counsellors who encourage one to pursue higher education after high school, to pursue a career with a future in this system of things. **Do not be influenced by them. Do not let them brainwash you with the Devils propaganda to get ahead.**

WT 75 1/9 p.543 "How many yrs of secular education are advisable for children in Christian households?" It would hardly be consistent for a youth, of his own choice, to pursue extensive secular studies beyond what is required by the law and by his parents... additional years of college education may present snares.

g88 1/22 p. 28 From Our Readers

We agree that there are many benefits to be gained from increased knowledge that institutions of higher learning can dispense... **We do not condemn the so-called higher education** as such and reaffirm what we have stated before, that going to college is an individual matter.

*Awake!* 89 5/8 p. 13 What Career Should I Choose?

"But one fact is indisputable: "The time left is reduced"! For all its presumed benefits, would four years or more in a university be the best use of that remaining time?—Ephesians 5:16.

jr (2010) chap. 4 pp. 45-46 par. 7 "Guard Against a Treacherous Heart" (Studied in 2013)

How easily one might start to minimize the wise, balanced advice from the faithful and discreet slave class about additional education.

jr (2010) chap. 4 p. 53 par. 20 "ACCEPT MOLDING BY *JEHOVAH*"

It may involve your dress and grooming, your choice as to education. [Note, this is from '*Jehovah*']

Watchtower 2012 Jun 15 p.23 para 15.

"school counsellors sincerely believe that it is in your best interests to pursue higher education and to plan for a secular career. Yet, their confidence lies in a social and financial system that has no lasting future."

BOE Letter 3/6/12a-E

"Appointed men must be exemplary in heeding the warnings given by the faithful slave and its Governing Body when it comes to education. (Matt. 24:45-47) Would an elder, a ministerial servant, or a pioneer continue to qualify to serve as such if he, his wife, or his children pursue higher education? ... When such a situation arises, the body of elders should consider the following questions and scriptures:"

w12 9/15 p. 22 par. 16 Learn From the Patience of Jehovah and Jesus

A person who lacks confidence that the end is near might start to make alternate arrangements, so to speak, in case things do not work out as Jehovah said they would. He might then try to make a name for himself in this world, to seek financial security instead of putting God's Kingdom first, or to trust in higher education to secure a comfortable life now. Really, though, would that not be evidence of a lack of faith?

w13 4/15 p. 23 par. 3 "Make Sure Of The More Important Things"

Some among God's people are getting sidetracked. This may be seen in the decisions they make with regard to secular work, higher education, and acquisition of material possessions.

Although.... w92 11/1 p. 20 pars. 17-19 Education With a Purpose

"If Christian parents responsibly decide to provide their children with further education after high school, that is their prerogative."

(Note: The WT removes privileges and says that you take education only for selfish, greedy reasons, not for enjoyment, retraining or anything else. Then letters are read to the congregations asking for highly educated and degree qualified lawyers, doctors, dentists, architects, pilots and fund managers for Bethel.

### **ALTERNATIVE MILITARY SERVICE**

Not Allowed - w86 9/1 p. 20 par. 16 Christian Neutrals in a Bloodstained World

Whether the issue was shedding blood, noncombatant military work, alternative service, or saluting an image such as a national flag, faithful Christians took the position that there was no middle ground. In some cases they were executed because of this stand.

Conscience matter - w96 5/1 p. 19 par. 15-16 Paying Back Caesar's Things to Caesar

What, though, if the Christian lives in a land where exemption [from military service] is not granted to ministers of religion? Then he will have to make a personal decision following his Bible-trained conscience.<sup>16</sup> Could a dedicated Christian undertake such [civilian] service? Here again, a dedicated, baptized Christian would have to make his own decision on the basis of his Bible-trained conscience.

Allowed - (2008) God's Love p. 215 Flag Salute, Voting, and Civilian Service

If a Christian conscientiously concludes that he could perform civilian service rather than go to prison, fellow Christians should respect his decision.

Note: What about those who were executed or imprisoned prior to 1986 for refusing non-military service?

w55 9/15 p. 557 Part 18—Second World War's Christian Neutrals in British Commonwealth

Military exemption was refused to the brothers by many of the judges at the tribunals. This meant that 1,593 convictions followed, with total prison-sentence time exceeding six centuries. Of these, 344 were convictions of women who, equally with men, were required to spend time in prison for failing to accept national direction to perform war duties

w61 4/15 p. 247 Deliverance from Totalitarian Inquisition Through Faith in God

"When the war broke out the Witnesses at Sachsenhausen concentration camp were invited to volunteer for military service. Each refusal was followed by the shooting of ten men from their ranks.

w66 10/15 p. 611 Greece Threatens Legalized Murder

ON August 8, 1966, twenty-two-year-old Christos Kazanis was sentenced to death by a military court in Athens, Greece. This sentence came after Kazanis had already served a two-year prison term for conscientious objection!

w66 10/1 p. 588 Mock Trial of Christians—The Shame of Portugal!

Are women with minor children and old men going to be brought to trial, sentenced and thrown into prison because someone in their congregation refuses military service? This is what is happening to Jehovah's witnesses!

w75 7/15 p. 425 Steadfast Despite Persecution by the Clergy, Nazis and Communists

He was called to military service, refused to take up arms and was sentenced to death. In February 1943 he was executed on the guillotine in the prison of Brandenburg.

w78 10/1 p. 23 Deliverance! Proving Ourselves Grateful

Emma was put into the Schirmeck concentration camp in Alsace. On her arrival she was commanded to mend military clothing, which she refused to do. She was thrown into solitary confinement in the prison basement for seven months

w85 10/1 p. 23 My Ten Years in Spain's Military Prisons

One of the brothers was condemned to a total of 26 years in prison—all for refusing 18 months of military service!

w95 10/1 p. 20 Following in My Parents' Footsteps

the court-martial sentenced him to five years in the British military prison in Rouen. He was punished with three months on bread and water, followed by regular prison diet until his weight increased; then the whole process was repeated. He was handcuffed with his hands behind his back by day and with his hands in front during the night and at mealtimes. All his life, he bore scars on his wrists where the handcuffs that were too small had been clipped into his flesh.

w96 11/1 p. 24 More Than 50 Years of 'Stepping Over'

I was condemned to death, but because of a legal flaw, to my great relief, this sentence was commuted to ten years at hard labor.

w04 12/1 p. 28 Trusting in Jehovah's Loving Care

In the winter of 1941, my mother and other female Witnesses in the camp refused to do work for the military. As punishment, they were made to stand in the cold for 3 days and 3 nights, after which they were locked up in dark cells and put on starvation rations for 40 days. Then they were flogged. Mother died on January 31, 1942, three weeks after a savage beating.

### **EIGHT DATES FOR WHEN THE ANOINTED WERE 'FINALLY SEALED'?**

Russell originally set the date for the final sealing of the 144,000 as being **1878**. This was subsequently moved to **1881, 1910, 1914**, then **1925**.

There was an admission that "*some thought*" it was going to happen in 1914. (That's because they were *told* 'from Jehovah' that it would happen. Who would dare doubt it?) w13 9/15 p. 14 par. 14 Make Jehovah's Reminders the Exultation of Your Heart

For instance, in the year 1914, *some thought* that their being taken to heaven was imminent.

Then in the *Watchtower* 1933 Nov 15 it was shown that the parable of Matthew 20:1-16 related to the 12 years from 1919 and hence the close of the sealing was changed to **1931**.

In 1969 this was changed again to coincide with the introduction of the Great Crowd doctrine in **1935**: w69 12/15 p. 756 par. 9 "Make Disciples"—Till When?

"It is likewise *evident* that the vision of the "great crowd" (Rev. 7:9) was given to John the apostle after he had the vision of the 144,000 sealed spiritual Israelites. Hence this vision would apply now, specifically since 1935, when the sealing of the 144,000 spiritual Israelites appears coming to its close."

Exactly what 'evidence' is that? Apparently none, as admitted in 2007.

"Thus it appears that we cannot set a specific date for when the calling of Christians to the heavenly hope ends." *Watchtower* 2007 May 1 p.31

Note: There are a number of likely contributors to this latest admission. By the year 2007, 1935 was 72 years prior and an irrelevant embarrassment. Even the Governing Body contained few born prior to 1935. (Since 2012, all GB members were born *after* the 1935 'final sealing'). Furthermore, from around 1980 the number of memorial partakers was no longer declining but stable at around 8,500 people, later rising each year from year 2000 until there were over 14,000 partakers in 2014.

### **DO THE ANOINTED GO TO HEAVEN BEFORE OR AFTER ARMAGEDDON?**

**Before** - w51 12/15 p. 749 par. 5 Release Under Way to the Ends of the Earth

They used to think that only these saints were to be gathered or harvested before Armageddon, although it was timely for them since 1918 to herald the message, "Millions Now Living Will Never Die." It was even suggested that this harvesting of such spiritual saints might end with the year 1924, after which the heavenly glorification of these anointed, spirit-begotten followers of Christ would take place. (See *The Watchtower*, January 1, 1924, ¶¶ 11-32.)

**After** - re (1988) chap. 41 p. 296 par. 5 God's Day of Judgment—Its Joyful Outcome!

If any of the anointed are still alive on earth after Armageddon, they must shortly thereafter die and receive their heavenly reward by resurrection.

**Before** - w14 02/15 p. 10 para. 12 Rejoice over the Marriage of the Lamb

Before the outbreak of the war of Armageddon, therefore, all members of the "bride" will be in heaven.

### **WHEN WERE THE ANOINTED RESURRECTED TO HEAVEN?**

1874 - w24 1/1 p.4 para.11

The physical facts establish beyond all question that since 1874 the Lord has been harvesting the saints by gathering them together from all quarters of the earth and from every denomination, and outside of all denominations.

1878 - *Watchtower* 2/1/25, p. 371

It is the understanding of the consecrated that the sleeping saints were resurrected in 1878.

Not 1878 - *Watchtower* 5/15/27, p. 151

It seems impossible to find anything in these parallel events to indicate the resurrection of the sleeping saints in 1878.

1918 - *Watchtower* 06/01/27 p.165

... it follows, then that the temple of God was brought together in 1918, and that that marks the time of the resurrection of the sleeping saints.

**IF "HELPERS" TO THE GB ARE NOT ANOINTED, WHY ARE THEY LATER PROMOTED TO THE GB?**

- w2015 10/15 p.3 Keep Holding Men Of That Sort Dear

These helpers, from among the "other sheep," provide valuable support to the Governing Body.

- w10 6/15 p. 3 United in Love—Annual Meeting Report

Later, members of the other sheep class were appointed as helpers.

- w06 2/15 p. 28 par. 11 Walking in the Path of Increasing Light

...in 1992 some of the "other sheep" received added service responsibilities. They were appointed as helpers to the Governing Body committees.

- w95 7/1 p. 22 par. 9 Dwellers Together in a Restored "Land"

Now, oversight of most congregations, as well as circuits, districts, and branches, has of necessity been entrusted to the other sheep. In 1992 a few of these were given the privilege of attending meetings of committees of the Governing Body and serving as nonvoting helpers.

- w78 5/1 p. 31 Gilead Graduates Dearly Loved—Why?

Franz pointed to verse 5, explaining how the Lord's "other sheep," of which all these Gilead graduates profess to be, are the "strangers" and "foreigners" who serve as helpers to the priestly anointed class.

Note: These "helpers" *must* be non-anointed otherwise they would, by definition, be part of the F&DS. Would it therefore be unusually convenient if these non-anointed "helpers" suddenly became anointed so that they could serve on the Governing Body?

- w2014 7/15 p.17-22 Losing A Father - Finding A Father

In 1992, I [**Gerit Loesch**] was appointed as a helper to the Service Committee of the Governing Body, and since July 1994, I have had the privilege of serving on the Governing Body.

- w2006 3/15 p. 26 New Members Of The Governing Body

Brother [**Geoffrey**] **Jackson** was made a helper to the Teaching Committee of the Governing Body.

Brother [**Antony**] **Morris** worked in the Service Department at Patterson and later as a helper to the Service Committee of the Governing Body.

- w2000 1/1 p. 29 New Members Of The Governing Body

Brother [**Samuel**] **Herd** has been working in the Service Department. He was also serving as a helper to the Service Committee.

[**Stephen Lett**] worked in the Service Department and was a helper to the Teaching Committee.

Brother [**Guy**] **Pierce** had been serving as a helper to the Personnel Committee. (Now deceased)

Since 1998, [**David Splane**] had been a helper to the Writing Committee.

- w2013 7/15 p.26 A New Member Of The Governing Body

In September 2010, [**Stephen Sanderson**] was invited to return to the United States, where he served as a helper to the Service Committee of the Governing Body.

Note: In 2015 ALL seven/eight GB members were once "helpers from among the other sheep".

It's interesting that the "helpers" arrangement came into being in 1992, the year that Fred Franz died. Maybe he didn't agree with it.

This means the current GB were not anointed before 1992 when Fred Franz died. In other words, none of the GB in 2015 are part of This Generation since they did not overlap Fred Franz as anointed brothers.

Given this, why did David Splane say in the Sept 2015 broadcast that "All the current members of the Governing Body *are* of 'this generation' "?

Who exactly appoints these men to later become the Faithful and Discreet slave, is it Jesus or is it men? If it is Jesus, how can they prove that to be true because it looks like any other company promotion?



**DO THE GOVERNING BODY SIGN BIBLES?**

YES - w99 5/15 p. 8 A Historic Visit Makes an Island Rejoice



NO - w2016 p.27 Love "Does Not Behave Indecently"

At times... members of the Governing Body as well as their helpers may attend a convention or theocratic event that we also attend... But could we, even unintentionally, show a lack of good manners? How might we do that? ... Would we ask them to autograph our books or bibles?

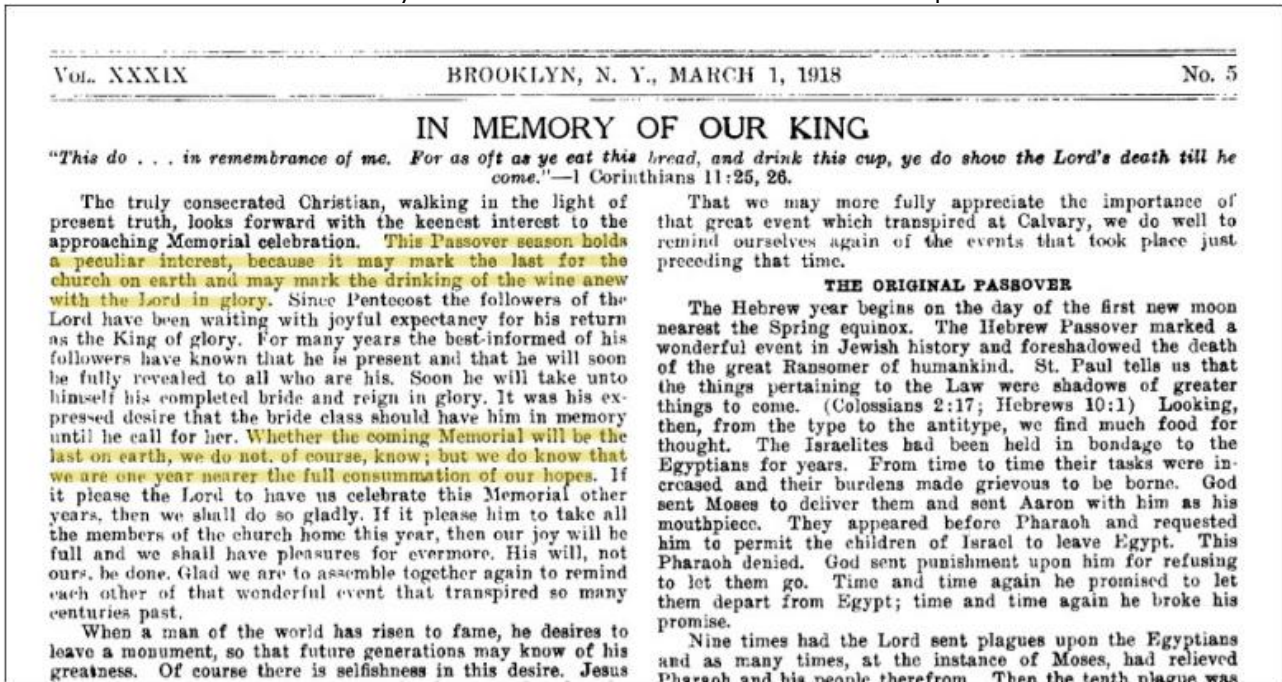
**WILL THIS BE OUR LAST MEMORIAL? "WE DO NOT KNOW"**

KM 2014 03 p.2 Para 4. "Will You Seize the Opportunity?"

"Will this Memorial be our last? (1 Cor. 11: 26) We do not know."

ka (1973) chap. 17 pp. 351-352 par. 43 The "Slave" Who Lived to See the "Sign"

*The Watch Tower*, under date of March 1, 1918, in its first paragraph of the leading article "In Memory of Our King," said: "Whether the coming Memorial will be the last on earth, we do not, of course, know; but we do know that we are one year nearer the full consummation of our hopes."



Note: If for the last 100 years the GB did not know, then why say it again in 2014 which suggests that it might be the last?

**WHEN ARE PROPHECIES UNDERSTOOD?**

ONLY AFTER FULFILLMENT - w51 7/1 p. 399 par. 5 Release to the Captives

It is further established that prophecy may be understood only after it has been fulfilled or during the course of its fulfillment. No matter who tried to grasp the meaning of these visions they could never know until Jehovah the "revealer of secrets" disclosed them by bringing the actual events to pass.

IN GOD'S DUE TIME - w64 2/1 p. 67 More Is needed than Bibles

In fact, Bible prophecies cannot be understood by anyone until God's due time.

ONLY AFTER FULFILLMENT - w00 3/15 p. 13 par. 12 'O God, Send Out Your Light'

Just as the apostles understood many prophecies concerning the Messiah only after Jesus' death and resurrection, Christians today understand Bible prophecy in its finest detail only after it has been fulfilled.

BEFORE, DURING OR AFTER FULFILLMENT - w11 12/1 p. 12 Who Can Interpret Prophecy?

The meaning of a prophecy can be discerned before, during, or after its fulfillment.

### WHAT DOES THE MEMORIAL LOAF REPRESENT?

THE ANOINTED - w1880 April (No. 10) p. 8

if we are Christ's, we are part of the same loaf; to be broken as He was; to die, as He did to the flesh - crucifying the flesh. "The loaf, which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?"

THE ANOINTED - w51 1/15 p. 58 par. 6 Partaking in a Worthy Manner

Memorial partakers must keep clearly in mind that they are "Christ's body", symbolized by the one loaf. We must have a "proper sense of the Body", sensing our personal unity with the Head Jesus Christ. If we do not, then we will become spiritually "weak and sickly" and even be "sleeping in death"

THE ANOINTED - w51 1/15 p. 51 par. 6 Participation with Demons Forbidden

The loaf represents the "body of Christ" in which Jesus' little flock of Kingdom joint heirs share.

THE ANOINTED - w52 2/15 p. 112 par. 3 What About Those Not Partaking?

They would take Christendom's view of the matter ['that the bread and wine represented merely Jesus' personal flesh and blood which he sacrificed as a ransom'] which has resulted in such confused sectarianism, vicious strife and sanguinary conflict among professed Christians.

THE ANOINTED - w54 3/15 p. 174 Celebrating the Lord's Evening Meal

To which body was Jesus referring here? To his fleshly body? Hardly, for concerning it we read that not a bone was broken, whereas Jesus broke the loaf. (John 19:36) Rather, he was referring to his spiritual body, the Christian congregation, which in the Scriptures is termed a body or Christ's body more than forty-five times. That this is the correct conclusion is apparent from Paul's words

CHRIST'S LITERAL BODY - w56 1/15 p. 52 par. 29 "The Table of Demons" versus "The Table of Jehovah"  
the loaf that he broke must equally have a literal human value; it must mean his body of flesh

THE ANOINTED - w57 4/1 p. 199 "The Lord's Evening Meal"

It therefore follows that only those who belong to spiritual Israel, or Christ's body, may properly partake... "The loaf which we break, is it not a sharing in the body of the Christ? Because there is one loaf, we, although many, are one body, for we are all partaking of that one loaf."

CHRIST'S LITERAL BODY - w59 7/1 p. 408 Part 17—"Your Will Be Done on Earth"

He broke a loaf of unleavened bread and offered it to them to eat, saying that it represented his perfect human body that was to be sacrificed in behalf of human sinners.

CHRIST'S LITERAL BODY - w13 12/15 p. 25 par. 10 'Do This in Remembrance of Me'

At one time, God's servants felt that... the bread meant "the body of the Christ," the congregation of anointed ones. In time, however, it was appreciated that **both reason and Scripture indicate that the bread represents Jesus' human body.**

Note: If "**reason and scripture indicate**" this, was the wrong teaching, held for 77 years, *unreasonable* and *unscriptural*? If so, was it wise or discreet to teach it?

### TARTARUS IS?

w1880 June No.12 p. 8 - 'tartarus,' signifies, according to best Greek scholars, **our atmosphere**

w1880 December p.5 - "Tartarus" **lower atmosphere**--our air.

w1881 July/August p. 21 - "Tartarus"--which probably signifies **our earth**

w1888 March p. 6 - Not a place, but **a state of being degraded** and dishonoured

w1897 June 15 p.181 - it does signify the **air or atmosphere** of earth.

w1898 Dec 1 p. 356 - the **place or condition** in which the fallen angels are reserved

w1905 Jan 15 p.23 - they were "restrained [in Tartarus, our **atmosphere**]

w1910 Jan 15 p.34 - Not a place, but a **state of being degraded** and dishonoured

w1911 Sept 15 p. 358 - **Earths atmosphere**

g24 1/16 p.254 - Tartarus; our **atmosphere**

w50 10/15 p. 388 par. 13 Riches of the Full Assurance of Our Understanding

*Tartarus*, applies only to the fallen angel spirits... describes such angels' **present abased condition**

w51 2/15 p. 108 An Open Answer to "The Vindicator"

Publicly and privately the witnesses teach that there are **such places** as Hades, Gehenna and Tartarus,

w53 10/1 p. 596 par. 9 The Attack by Gog of Magog

**abased** as if being cast down to a Tartarus

**DO WE NEED ANYTHING EXTRA, BEYOND THE SCRIPTURES?**

Proverbs 30:6 "Add nothing to his words, Or he will reprove you, And you will be proved a liar."

1 Peter 2:2 "As newborn infants, form a longing for the unadulterated milk of the word."

Note: "unadulterated" means pure, nothing added to it.

2 Timothy 3:16, 17 "All Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial... so that the man of God may be fully competent, completely equipped for every good work."

Note: "All Scripture" is enough to be "fully competent, completely equipped"

Hebrews 4:12 "For the *word of God* is alive and exerts power."

\*\*\* w11 8/15 p. 30 par. 14 Pursue Peace \*\*\*

elders need to pray for the help of Jehovah's spirit and depend on its guidance by consulting God's Word *and the publications* of the faithful and discreet slave class.

\*\*\* w08 4/15 p. 7 par. 19 Repudiate "Valueless Things" \*\*\*

Elders do not go beyond the things that are written in the Bible. And *by extension, they do not go beyond the Bible-based counsel written in the publications* of the faithful and discreet slave.

\*\*\* w07 12/15 p. 27 par. 3 Highlights From the Book of Malachi \*\*\*

Those who are given the privilege of teaching in the congregation should make sure that what they teach is in harmony with God's Word, *and with Bible-based publications* of "the faithful steward."

\*\*\* w06 11/15 p. 26 par. 2 Always Accept Jehovah's Discipline \*\*\*

Correction may come... from your study of God's Word *and the publications* of "the faithful steward."

\*\*\* w03 6/15 p. 11 Serving a Unique Language Group in Korea \*\*\*

in the first century, books and letters were written by experienced older men. In our time, an abundance of *spiritual food has been provided by means of books and other Christian publications*.

\*\*\* w01 5/15 p. 29 'By Wisdom Our Days Will Become Many' \*\*\*

May we feast at wisdom's table by diligently studying God's Word *and the Bible-based publications* provided by the slave class.

\*\*\* w99 5/15 p. 17 par. 10 Keep On Walking in Jehovah's Way \*\*\*

The 'word behind us' also comes by means of "the faithful and discreet slave," who supplies "food at the proper time." (Matthew 24:45-47) One way this food is supplied is in printed *Bible-based publications*,

\*\*\* w95 1/15 p. 27 Assembling With Those Who Fear God \*\*\*

the personal obligations of all baptized persons are fourfold: (1) We must study God's Word with *the aid of publications* that help us to understand and apply it

\*\*\* w92 11/15 p. 28 Elders—Readjust Others in a Spirit of Mildness \*\*\*

our statements must be founded on the Scriptures and on *Bible-based publications*.

\*\*\* w87 4/15 p. 19 par. 14 Increase Your Peace Through Accurate Knowledge \*\*\*

Oftentimes, these men can assist you in *researching the publications* of the Watch Tower Society for help in making a right decision or coping with a problem.

\*\*\* w86 2/1 p. 19 par. 17 Comfort for Integrity Keepers \*\*\*

Prayerful study of God's Word *and Christian publications* provided by "the faithful and discreet slave" can bring comfort in times of stress.

\*\*\* w85 8/15 p. 17 par. 3 Train With Godly Devotion as Your Aim \*\*\*

But you must carefully study his Word *and Bible-based publications*, thereby being "nourished with the words of the faith and of the fine teaching."

\*\*\* w81 12/1 p. 27 par. 4 The Path of the Righteous Does Keep Getting Brighter \*\*\*

Jehovah God has also provided his "faithful and discreet slave," to help Christians understand and apply properly the Bible in their lives. Unless we are in touch with this channel of communication that God is using, we will not progress along the road to life, no matter how much Bible reading we do.

\*\*\* w60 3/15 p. 177 par. 6 Working Whole-souled \*\*\*

When you hear the Bible *or theocratic publications* discussed or when you read them, you should get the reaction as that experienced by the disciples with whom the risen Christ conversed along the road.

\*\*\* w1932 4/1 p. 101 para.13 [Despite the claims, the fate of every non-bible publication - Redundancy:]

[Isa 54:13] says "The sovereign Lord giveth The Word". [...] 'The Word' includes every revelation of truth down to and including the book *Vindication*, and whatsoever may be revealed and published...

**DELIVERANCE IS AT HAND (AND HAS BEEN FOR OVER 130 YEARS)**

\*\*\* w08 5/15 p. 15-16 par 20 \*\*\* (6 years ago - as of 2014)

May you experience great joy in your ministry as you declare this good news and help those "rightly disposed for everlasting life" to realize that **deliverance by God's Kingdom is at hand!** – Acts 13:48

\*\*\* g 6/06 p. 32 Millions Will Be Going—Will You? \*\*\* (8 years ago)

The morning program will continue with a talk that introduces a convention highlight, the full-costume drama based on chapter 13 of the Bible book of First Kings. The convention's final session Sunday afternoon features the public talk "**Deliverance by God's Kingdom Is at Hand!**"

\*\*\* w97 4/1 p. 11 Take Courage as Deliverance Draws Near \*\*\* (17 years ago)

Deliverance Near—For Whom?

12 The increasingly difficult conditions on earth are striking evidence that a vast change—indeed, a grand **deliverance—is near at hand!** For whom? Deliverance is nearing for those who pay attention to the warning signals and who take appropriate action.

\*\*\* w82 10/1 p. 28 par. 14 Be as Men Who Are Facing Har–Magedon Unafraid \*\*\* (32 years ago)

14 ... **The "deliverance" that is now at hand** for persons of such faith is not initially the heavenly glorification of the remnant of the spirit-begotten disciples of Christ and their being taken away from the earthly scene of tribulation, although that is in store for them finally.

\*\*\* w72 04/15 p. 233 \*\*\* (42 years ago)

Mankind desperately needs a Liberator from these ruinous demonic heavens. Jehovah God has raised up the needed Deliverer! Jehovah's marked time for the desired **deliverance is at hand!**

\*\*\* w54 10/15 p. 624 Why Prayers Go Unanswered \*\*\* (60 years ago)

They rejoice because they know **deliverance to a new world is at hand**, that this present evil world must end in that "great tribulation such as has not occurred since the world's beginning until now, no, nor will occur again," namely, the war of Armageddon. This is Jehovah's decree.

-- The Watchtower, October 1st, 1941. page 303 (73 years ago)

As his witnesses these faithful ones the great Jehovah God bids to go and tell the glad news to the sorrowing world, and to advise mankind that Jehovah is God, that Christ Jesus is the King of kings, and that **the day of deliverance is at hand.**

-- The Watchtower, September 15th 1930 page 281 (84 years ago)

God has now given his people an understanding of The Revelation which he gave to Jesus Christ to show unto his servants. The publication of the two books called Light, giving the explanation of The Revelation, will greatly anger the Devil and all who have not the spirit of Christ. We may therefore expect the opposition to the kingdom to quickly become stronger than ever. It will be of short duration, however, because **the day of deliverance is at hand.**

-- The Watchtower, January 1st , 1921 page 13 (93 years ago)

Behold, the evidence daily increases that the old world has ended! The kingdom of heaven is here! Let the saints look up and lift up their heads. Let them sing aloud for joy because **the day of deliverance is at hand.**

-- Zion's Watch Tower VOL. XXXI June 1st No. 11 1910 R4627 p. 188 (104 years ago)

Through his lie our race has gone down into sickness, mental, moral and physical, and is going down rapidly to the tomb. Thank God for the great Deliverer; thank God also, for his **great day of deliverance, the Millennial Age, now nigh at hand!**

-- Zion's Watch Tower November 15th , 1892 page 326 (R1464) (122 years ago)

It is therefore his will rather that we should suffer injustice than that we should spend our strength in fruitless efforts to interrupt the present order of things. And so the kingdom of heaven suffers violence now, but such will not always be the case; for **the time of her deliverance is at hand.**

-- Zion's Watch Tower December , 1881 page 3 (R302) (133 years ago)

Let us, dearly beloved, see to it, that we not only bury ourselves and our wills in Christ's, but also keep our bodies under–dying daily until fully delivered into the blessed kingdom –which **deliverance we believe to be so very nigh at hand.**

-- Zion's Watch Tower September , 1880 page 2 (page R134) (134 years ago)

Let us, dearly beloved, live up to our covenant, and not only bury ourselves and our wills in Christ's, but also keep our bodies under–dying daily until fully delivered into the blessed kingdom—**which deliverance we believe to be so very nigh at hand.**

**DATES AND CLOSE TO THE END**

(Matthew 24:36) Concerning that day and hour nobody knows, neither the angels of the heavens nor the Son, but only the Father.

(Matthew 25:13) Keep on the watch, therefore, because YOU know neither the day nor the hour.

(Mark 13:33) Keep looking, keep awake, for YOU do not know when the appointed time is.

(Acts 1:7) He said to them: "It does not belong to YOU to get knowledge of the times or seasons which the Father has placed in his own jurisdiction.

(2 Thessalonians 2:1, 2) However, brothers, respecting the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to him, we request of YOU not to be quickly shaken from YOUR reason nor to be excited either through an inspired expression or through a verbal message or *through a letter as though from us, to the effect that the day of Jehovah is here.*

*Studies In the Scriptures - The Day of Vengeance* (1897) p.625 "The beginning of the earthly phase of the Kingdom in the end of A.D. 1914 will, we understand, consist wholly of the resurrected holy ones of olden time-from John the Baptizer back to Abel-"Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and all the holy prophets."

*The Time is at Hand*, 1908, pg 101 - the "battle of the great day of God Almighty" (Rev.16:14) which will **end in A.D. 1914**, with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership, is already commenced.

*The Time is at Hand*, 1916, "Another Line of Testimony" - In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished near the end of **A.D. 1915**.

*The Finished Mystery*, 1917, pg 398, 399, 485 - the people who are the strength Of Christendom shall be cut off in the brief but terribly eventful period beginning in 1918 A.D. A third part are "burned with fire in the mist of the city." .....After 1918 the people supporting churchianity will cease to be its, supporters, be destroyed as adherents,... Also in the year **1918**, when God destroys the churches wholesale and the church members by the millions...

*The Finished Mystery* (1918) p.60 "William Miller, in the year 1829, was privileged to see approximately the correct date for the setting up of the abomination of desolation (539 A. D.), and for the beginning of the Time of the End (1799 A. D.)"

Date	Event	Russell's Works	Pyramid Passages
Foreshown			
Spring 1621	Diet of Worms.	Z 95-180	28
Fall 1846	Evangelical Alliance.	C 95-119	14-52
Fall 1874	Second Advent of the Lord.	B 178-247	16-22-50
Spring 1878	Favour to Jews & sleeping Saints	C 233	17-28

*The Finished Mystery* (1918) p.79

Our proposition is that the glorification of the Little Flock In the Spring of 1918 A. D. will be half way (three and one half years each way) between the close of the Gentile Times and the close of the Heavenly Way, A. D. 1921.

*Millions Now Living Will Never Die* (1920) p.89 "Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old, particularly those named by the Apostle in Hebrews chapter eleven, to the condition of human perfection."

*Millions Now Living Will Never Die* p.97 "**1925** shall mark the resurrection of the faithful worthies of old."

*Millions Now Living Will Never Die* (1920) p.111 "We may see that the forty years wandering of spiritual Israel began the fall of 1881."

w24 1/1 p. 5 para 15

If we assume that the harvest of the wheat class, namely, the saints, began with the beginning of the second presence of our Lord in 1874, then would it be unreasonable to conclude that the harvest must continue for fifty symbolic days, or fifty literal years? If so, then we might expect the harvest to end fifty years after 1814, or with the year **1924**...

If this be true, then surely with confidence the saints now on earth can announce with the opening of this year, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand," because all the members of the royal line are about completed for the kingdom. Surely there is not the slightest room for doubt in the mind of a truly consecrated child of God that the Lord Jesus is present and has been since 1874; that the harvest has been in progress during that time; that most of the saints have now been gathered. ... Do not all the physical facts about us indicate just exactly what we expected during the concluding hours of the church's earthly pilgrimage?

*Face the Facts* (1938) pp.46,50 "Would it be Scripturally proper for them to now marry and to begin to rear children? No, is the answer, which is supported by the Scripture . Those Jonadabs who now contemplate marriage, it would seem, would do better if they wait a few years, until the fiery storm of Armageddon is gone"

w52 12/1 p. 709 we know that we face the imminent end of the present world system

1966 *Life Everlasting in Freedom of the Sons of God*

According to this trustworthy Bible chronology six thousand years from man's creation will end in 1975, and the seventh period of a thousand years of human history will begin in the fall of 1975.

jv chap. 28 p. 632 Testing and Sifting From Within

...would point to the spring of 1878 as the time when he [Jesus] would assume his power as heavenly King. They also thought they would be given their heavenly reward at that time.

rs p. 97 par. 2 Dates

Before the last members of the generation that was alive in 1914 will have passed off the scene, all the things foretold will occur, including the "great tribulation" in which the present wicked world will end.

rs p. 200 par. 4 Jehovah's Witnesses

some who saw the events of 1914 will also see the complete destruction of the present wicked world;

g86 11/8 pp. 7-8 A Sure Hope for the Present Generation

**"For the year 2000**, I visualize a world transformed into a beautiful paradise! But I don't think that either the present world or its rulers will live to see that day. . . . We are living in the last days of the system of things."

g95 6/22 p. 9 Can You Trust God's Promises?

Bible Students, known since 1931 as **Jehovah's Witnesses, also expected that the year 1925 would see the fulfillment of marvelous Bible prophecies**. They surmised that at that time the earthly resurrection would begin, bringing back faithful men of old, such as Abraham, David, and Daniel. More recently, many **Witnesses conjectured that events associated with the beginning of Christ's Millennial Reign might start to take place in 1975...**

true Christians will maintain a waiting attitude in obedience to Jesus' command. They will not allow **false predictions** to dull their senses and cause them to ignore the true warning of the world's end.

w99 11/1 p. 6 When Does the Third Millennium Begin?

Nevertheless, some religious fundamentalists have great expectations **for the year 2000**. They believe that during the next few months, portions of the book of Revelation will have a literal fulfilment. Indeed, they see themselves as sharing personally in that fulfilment.

w11 2/15 p. 17 par. 22

God's day of judgment "upon all those dwelling upon the face of all the earth" is imminent.

w13 1/1 p. 8 Box - HAVE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES GIVEN INCORRECT DATES FOR THE END?

**"Jehovah's Witnesses** have had wrong expectations about when the end would come. Like Jesus' first-century disciples, we have sometimes looked forward to the fulfilment of prophecy ahead of God's timetable."

Notes: WHO have had wrong expectations? The GB? The FDS? No, it's 'Jehovah's Witnesses'.

Did Jesus early disciples ever write their wrong expectations down and make everyone else believe them?

Why hypocritically condemn others for their own wrong dates and '*false predictions*' (g95 above!)? :

\*\*\* w93 6/1 p. 13 par. 1 Be Sound in Mind—The End Is Close \*\*\*

"Doomsday deadlines have come and gone, but doomsayers remain undaunted."

**WHO IS GODS CHANNEL OF COMMUNICATION TODAY?**

The WT magazine - w55 1/15 p. 46 Part 2—Small Beginnings (1879-1889)

Truly now for many decades this journal has proved to be a channel of spiritual communication that is singular and divinely blessed.

The Remnant - w55 5/15 p. 315 par. 33 Christian Channel of Communication

The evidences, therefore, are overwhelming that the anointed Christian remnant among Jehovah's witnesses today comprise the collective channel of communication.

The Anointed as a Group - w56 1/1 p. 29 Serving with Jehovah's Channel of Communication

Among the evidences pointing to the anointed Christian witnesses of Jehovah as a group being that channel are these:...

The F&DS - w57 6/15 p. 370 par. 7 Overseers of Jehovah's People

Let us now unmistakably identify Jehovah's channel of communication for our day, that we may continue in his favor. Listen to the inspired answer to the situation, in Matthew 24:45-47 (NW): "Who really is the faithful and discreet slave..."

The Remnant - w57 5/1 p. 275 par. 7 Show Respect for Jehovah's Organization

those Christians still on earth in the flesh who are engaged to be married to Christ. These would serve as her representatives and would therefore be easily recognizable by their conformity to God's requirements for his visible channel of communication.

Dedicated, Anointed Servants - w58 8/15 p. 488 The Watch Tower Society in God's Purpose

his dedicated and anointed servants who are the true channel of communication of Jehovah God today

The F&DS - w59 10/1 p. 583 Have You Been Baptized for Life?

Christ has a composite "faithful and discreet slave," the remaining ones of the body of Christ, to represent him. This slave serves as God's channel of communication.

The New World Society of JW's - w62 4/1 p. 215 Our Activation by Jehovah's Spirit

The facts show that that channel is found with the New World society of Jehovah's witnesses

The WT Magazine - w63 7/1 p. 399 par. 12 Maturity, a Christian Requirement

...*The Watchtower*? Do we ever overlook or skip some articles of this main organ of communication that Jehovah God is using today? Do we recognize that the instructions given through this channel are so vital that our very lives depend upon our heeding them?

Gods Visible Organisation - w64 5/1 p. 286 Do You Remember?

his visible organization or earthly channel of communication

The Slave Class - w65 6/1 p. 331 par. 13 Joyfulness All the Day Long

This "slave" class serves as an earthly channel of communication for God's people

All anointed - w66 1/15 p. 44 par. 10 The Value of Right Association Through Congregational Meetings

anointed spirit-begotten witnesses of Jehovah, comprising the "faithful and discreet slave," serve as an earthly channel of communication for the great crowd

The F&DS - w69 1/15 p. 51 par. 14 Are You Ready for the Responsibilities of a Baptized Witness?

a "faithful and discreet slave" class who would be providing the spiritual food to God's family of devoted servants on earth, acting as his channel of communication

The F&DS Class - w70 5/1 p. 269 par. 17 Keep Close in Mind "The Conclusion of the System of Things"

God would have on the earth a "faithful and discreet slave" class serving as his channel of communication

Jesus - w75 7/1 p. 413 par. 26 Be Steadfast in Prayer

As we absorb more and more of Jehovah's thoughts and ways, we will have a deeper insight into the One to serve and obey, and we will appreciate to the full the fine relationship possible with him and his Son, our channel of communication

The F&DS - w81 12/1 p. 27 par. 4 The Path of the Righteous Does Keep Getting Brighter

Jehovah God has also provided his visible organization, his "faithful and discreet slave," made up of spirit-anointed ones, to help Christians in all nations to understand and apply properly the Bible in their lives. Unless we are in touch with this channel of communication that God is using, we will not progress along the road to life, no matter how much Bible reading we do.

Jesus - w83 10/1 p. 21 Do You Respect the Name of Christ?

Jesus is the key figure in Jehovah's channel of communication to mankind.

The F&DS Class - w84 7/1 p. 15 par. 8 "The Battle Is Not Yours, but God's"

Has Jehovah provided a corresponding channel in the midst of his people today? To be sure, he has! Jesus made mention of this in his prophecy on "the conclusion of the system of things" in referring to the anointed "faithful and discreet slave" class

The F&DS - w91 9/1 p. 19 par. 15 Jehovah and Christ—Foremost Communicators  
that faithful and discreet slave has also been called God's channel of communication.

The F&DS - w94 10/1 p. 8 The Bible—A Book Meant to Be Understood  
the "greatly diversified wisdom of God" can become known only through Jehovah's channel of communication, the faithful and discreet slave.

The Christian Congregation - w00 10/15 p. 22 Have I Made the Holy Spirit My Personal Helper?  
Once the Christian congregation was founded at Pentecost 33 C.E., Christ's followers became the "nation producing its fruits." From then on, this congregation was God's channel of communication.

The F&DS - km 9/02 p. 8 par. 5 Avoid the Pursuit of "Valueless Things"  
God's Appointed Channel: Bear in mind that our heavenly Father has an appointed channel of communication, "the faithful and discreet slave."

The Bible - w05 7/15 p. 4 True Teachings That Please God  
Can any human with a life span of a few decades personally reach all mankind and serve as a channel of communication from God? No. But a permanent written record can. Therefore, would it not be appropriate that the revelation from God be made available in the form of a book? One of the ancient books claiming inspiration by God is the Bible.

The Faithful Slave - w06 7/15 p. 22 par. 16 Focus on the Goodness of Jehovah's Organization  
The 'faithful slave' may eventually publish something that answers our questions and clears up our doubts. It is wise to seek the help of Christian elders. (Jude 22, 23) Prayer, personal study, and association with spiritually-minded fellow believers can also help to remove doubts and can deepen our appreciation for the faith-strengthening Bible truths we have learned through Jehovah's channel of communication.

Jesus - w07 5/15 p. 6 Finding Hope in a World Full of Distress  
Christ continues to be the "Wonderful Counselor," serving as the principal figure in Jehovah's channel of communication to mankind.

The Slave Class - w09 11/15 p. 14 par. 5 Treasure Your Place in the Congregation  
By word or action, may we never challenge the channel of communication that Jehovah is using today. (Num. 16:1-3) On the contrary, we should cherish our privilege to cooperate with the slave class

Note: Compare this to what Geoffrey Jackson told the Australian Royal Commission on 14th August 2015. This interview was streamed live for millions to watch, and has since been recorded in both video and transcript versions:

Angus Stewart: And do you see yourselves as Jehovah God's spokespeople on earth?

Geoffrey Jackson: That, I think, would seem to be quite presumptuous to say that we are the only spokesperson that God is using.



### WHAT DOES "BREAKING THE BREAD" SYMBOLIZE?

The Congregation - w54 3/15 p. 174 Celebrating the Lord's Evening Meal

To which body was Jesus referring here? *To his fleshly body? Hardly*, for concerning it we read that not a bone was broken, whereas Jesus broke the loaf. (John 19:36) Rather, he was referring to his spiritual body, the Christian congregation, which in the Scriptures is termed a body or Christ's body more than forty-five times. *That this is the correct conclusion is apparent from Paul's words:* "The loaf which we break, is it not a sharing in the body of the Christ? Because there is one loaf, we, although many, are one body, for we are all partaking of that one loaf." *Clearly the loaf pictures not Jesus' fleshly body but his body members, the Christian congregation*

Jesus Body - w2013 15/12 Page 25 para 10

The bread that the apostles could see and would soon partake of meant Jesus' body. Which body? At one time, God's servants felt that because Jesus broke the bread but none of his own bones were broken, the bread meant "the body of the Christ," the congregation of anointed ones. (Eph. 4:12; Rom. 12:4, 5; 1 Cor. 10:16, 17; 12:27) In time, however, it was appreciated that *both reason and Scripture indicate that the bread represents Jesus' human body*, which had been prepared for him. Jesus "suffered in the flesh," even being impaled. Thus, at the Lord's Evening Meal, *the bread represents that physical body in which Jesus "bore our sins."*

### WHO'S ORGANIZATION?

w50 7/1 p. 204 Steps Toward Life

Fleeing from Satan's organization and seeking refuge under **Christ's organization** means that such a one acknowledges the Lord Jesus Christ and asks Christ to take him in.

w50 10/15 p. 382 "Be Fruitful, Multiply, Fill the Earth"

And what is that provision? It is **God's organization...**

w52 4/15 p. 250 par. 7 Aids for Understanding Prophecy

Finally, in Revelation 7:4-8 there are listed the twelve tribes of spiritual Israel which comprise **Christ's theocratic kingdom organization**.

w52 3/1 p. 143 par. 20 Propriety of Disfellowshipping

there is no reason that he should be overly sad thinking that he could never get into **God's organization** again

w58 7/15 p. 445 par. 16 Beware that You Do Not Lose Your Place!

your proper place is—under **Christ's** easy yoke of service, pulling with him **and his organization**

w59 8/15 p. 486 The Festival of Freedom

Christ's blood does not mean deliverance to unbelievers outside **God's organization**

### WHO DOES THE "TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL" REFER TO (Mt 19:28)?

All humans: w57 2/15 p. 111 Righteous World Re-created

All humans who undergo testing during and at the end of the thousand years of Christ's reign are the ones spoken of as "the twelve tribes of Israel," in Matthew 19:28.

The Great Crowd: w72 3/15 p. 167 The Year's Greatest Celebration—Will You Be There?

In contrast, there is associated with this remnant "a great crowd" of about one and a half million whose hopes are to live on earth forever to be subjects of the Kingdom

The world of mankind: it-2 pp. 1125-1126 Tribe

It is not reasonable that Jesus meant that they would judge the 12 tribes of spiritual Israel later mentioned in Revelation, for the apostles were to be part of that group. Consequently, "the twelve tribes of Israel" mentioned at Matthew 19:28 and Luke 22:30 evidently represent "the world" of mankind

Those with an earthly hope: w11 9/15 p. 11 par. 2 Are You Letting Jehovah Be Your Share?

In this verse, "the twelve tribes of Israel" are those who will be judged by Jesus' anointed disciples and who are in line to receive eternal life in Paradise on earth.

**WHO IS "MOTHER"?**

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation** - w96 6/1 p. 9 par. 3 The Serpent's Seed—How Exposed?

"The woman" is not Eve but Jehovah's heavenly organization, the mother of his spirit-anointed servants on earth.

**The WT Society** - w86 12/15 p. 23 par. 11 "Jehovah Our God We Shall Serve"

When the "great crowd" appeal to their "mother" organization for help, this is given instantly and in good measure. The alacrity with which Jehovah's Witnesses get things done is seen also in many other ways—as in setting up relief measures immediately after natural disasters and in quickly building needed Kingdom Halls and other places of assembly for dispensing "food."

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation** - w85 3/15 p. 14 par. 18 Working With the Organizer...

Jesus Christ, who had God's heavenly organization as his "mother," was greater and wiser than King Solomon,

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation plus the anointed on earth**- w85 3/15 p. 18 par. 9 At Unity With the Creator of the Universal Organization

In other words Zion or Jerusalem, God's organization, is the mother which gives birth to the new nation, or governing factors. The anointed ones on earth are a part of 'the woman', and surely represent her.

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation but not the anointed on earth** - w85 10/15 p. 30 Q. F. R.

As individuals who are "born again," they become spiritual sons of Jehovah. (John 3:3, 5; Romans 8:15-17) Jehovah is their Father. Yet they have also a "mother," for the apostle Paul wrote that "the Jerusalem above . . . is our mother." This must be a reference to a heavenly organization of loyal spirits whom Jehovah views as a figurative "wife." (Galatians 4:26) When anointed Christians receive their heavenly reward, they actually take their place in that heavenly organization.

The anointed remnant on earth are not yet literally a part of "Jerusalem above."

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation** - w83 8/1 p. 22 par. 3 "Israel of God" and End of the Gentile Times

He acknowledged "the Jerusalem above," that is, the celestial Jerusalem, as his spiritual mother. Along with those Galatian Christians, Paul was one of "her children."

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation** - w82 7/1 p. 20 par. 4 What Birth of the Nation Has Meant...

This invisible organization is, for the remnant, a "mother," the "Jerusalem above."

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation plus the anointed** - w81 5/1 p. 22 pars. 19-20 If God Has an Organization, What Is It?

Since this symbolic "woman" was made pregnant by God as her husband, she must picture God's spiritual organization. This organization provides the personnel of that heavenly kingdom, not only the glorified Jesus Christ, evidently acting under the role of Michael the archangel, but also his spiritual "brothers," who are also the "brothers" of God's spiritual organization.—Rev. 12:10, 11.

<sup>20</sup> There is yet a remnant of these spiritual "brothers" on our webegone earth.

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation plus the WT society** - w71 9/1 p. 526 par. 8 Fortify Yourself So as to Maintain Integrity

Contrary to the advice of the organization of Jehovah's witnesses,... They do not listen to their parents and they do not listen to their heavenly Father, Jehovah, and their "mother," Jehovah's wifelike organization.

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation** - w66 2/1 p. 91 What City Is Christianity's Center?

They look to the great Rock, Jehovah God, the Greater Abraham, and to the free woman, their spiritual mother above, who is the spiritual Zion, and to his theocratic organization for direction.

**The WT Society** - w65 9/1 p. 529 par. 15 Jehovah Blesses the Putting of His Kingdom First

The various branches of the 'Witnesses' in USSR keep in close touch with one another. Contact is maintained with the help of letters in which a simple but highly characteristic code language is used. 'Family' stands for the Jehovahist branch organization, 'mother' for the organization as a whole...

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation** - w62 8/1 p. 457 par. 6 Building a Happy Family

Jehovah God himself is spoken of as a husband, the head of his universal family circle. His wife, the mother of his vast family, is the mother of everyone in this universal organization, and the children are his loyal subjects of such a union

**The Earthly Organisation** - w61 2/15 p. 126 Pursuing My Purpose in Life

These thoughts spoke to my heart, because that was the very thing I had been longing for ever since I learned the truth. The theocratic organization, like a tender mother, offered me that opportunity.

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation plus the Anointed** - w61 5/1 p. 282 The Decalogue's Principles Ever Valid

Besides that, all Christians have Jehovah God as "our Father," and his heavenly organization, Jerusalem, as "our mother." These, above all else, they are to honor and obey. Logically, included in such honor and obedience are the earthly representatives of the heavenly Father and mother.

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation** - w61 11/15 p. 683 par. 9 United Publishers of the "Word of Life"

She was God's symbolic wife, namely, his universal organization of invisible, heavenly, holy, spirit creatures or angels.

**The WT Society** - w59 11/1 p. 668 Pursuing My Purpose in Life

Constantly I saw the Branch servant in England for his counsel, since I looked upon the organization as my "spiritual mother."

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation plus the WT Society**- w57 5/1 p. 274 par. 3 Show Respect for Jehovah's Organization

It is through his organization that God provides this light that the proverb says is the teaching or law of the mother. If we are to walk in the light of truth we must recognize not only Jehovah God as our Father but his organization as our mother.

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation** - w57 5/1 pp. 274-275 par. 5 Show Respect for Jehovah's Organization

The real mother of Christians is not and can not be an earthly organization

**The Governing Body and Elders** - w57 5/1 p. 280 par. 1 Trust Your Proved, Faithful Brothers

Our Father holds mother responsible for our training and that is why Paul wrote: "Be obedient to those who are governing you and be submissive, for they are keeping watch over your souls as those who will render an account"

**The Governing Body** - w57 5/1 p. 282 par. 8 Trust Your Proved, Faithful Brothers

We all know we must always seek to advance in theocratic education and conduct. We constantly receive counsel from God's organization through the columns of *The Watchtower* telling us how we should conduct ourselves in theocratic living. Now if we immediately forget these things and refuse to apply them in our daily lives—not even making the effort—how disrespectful that is of the teaching or law of our mother!

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation** - w54 12/15 p. 754 par. 19 Prospects of Fearers of Jehovah for 1955

By this action the "servant" class heed the command that applies to Zion, their heavenly mother, and hence to themselves as her spiritual children

**The Anointed** - w52 2/1 p. 80 par. 12 Jehovah's Theocratic Organization Today

Now some may ask, Should we accept as from the Lord and true the food provided through the discreet slave, or should we withhold acceptance until we have proved it for ourselves? If we have gained our present understanding of the Bible by feeding at the table set by the slave, if we have been thereby freed from false doctrines and built up in the clean and undefiled worship of God and given a new world hope, we should have some confidence in the slave's provisions. After being nourished to our present spiritual strength and maturity, do we suddenly become smarter than our former provider and forsake the enlightening guidance of the organization that mothered us? "Forsake not the law of thy mother."

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation and the WT society** - w51 3/15 p. 166 Praise Jah! You Who Attend the Memorial

For example, in chapter 54 of Isaiah it says that God's maternal organization, "our mother," would be expanded with the influx of so many children that the figurative tent cords would have to be stretched out to the very limits. Down through the years the Watch Tower Society has spread out until today its sixty-three branch offices have "tent stakes" located in 115 countries, islands, provinces and different territorial divisions of the nations.

**Jehovah's heavenly organisation** - w50 9/1 p. 279 par. 12 Taking In Life-giving Knowledge

The apostle Paul shows that this woman is Jehovah's Theocratic organization and that her children are Jesus Christ and his body of faithful followers,

**IS IT ADVISABLE TO HAVE CHILDREN?**

NO - Face the Facts (1938) pp.46,50

"Would it be Scripturally proper for them to now marry and to begin to rear children? No, is the answer, which is supported by the Scripture. Those Jonadabs who now contemplate marriage, it would seem, would do better if they wait a few years, until the fiery storm of Armageddon is gone"

NO - Children (1941) p. 312-313

"Should men and women, both of whom are Jonadabs or "other sheep" of the Lord now marry before Armageddon and bring forth children? They may choose to do so but the admonition or advice of the scriptures appears to be against it. The three sons of Noah and their wives were in the ark and were saved from the flood. They began to have children two years after the flood. That would appear to indicate it would be proper that those who will form the "great multitude" should wait until after Armageddon to bring children into the world."

YES - w50 10/15 p. 383 "Be Fruitful, Multiply, Fill the Earth"

Since the carrying out of the command to "be fruitful, multiply, fill the earth" waits until after Armageddon, does that mean that those who now marry and rear children are violating God's laws? No, for the Scriptures show that "marriage is honourable in all"

YES - w51 6/15 p. 362 On Service Tour in New Zealand

From the Scriptures it was shown that it is proper for Christians to marry and the purpose of marriage is the rearing of children.

NO - w71 4/1 p. 214 Preach God's Kingdom with the Right Viewpoint

In modern times, among the many examples that might be cited is that of the young American couple that had settled down in a fine home and were planning to raise a family. Then one day the husband came home and said to his wife: 'Just what difference is there between us and the people of Christendom? We are contenting ourselves with mere token service when there is nothing to keep us from being in the full-time ministry. Let's quit our secular jobs, sell our home and enter the full-time pioneer ministry.' His wife gulped, for she had been looking forward to the joys of motherhood, to bearing and rearing a number of children. But she went to Jehovah in prayer and asked his help. And he did help her. So they entered the pioneer ministry and in a few years were invited to attend the Gilead missionary school.

NO - w88 3/1 pp. 21-22 par. 17 Childbearing Among God's People

Interestingly, during all this pre-Flood period, Noah's sons and their wives had no children. The apostle Peter specifically states that 'eight souls were carried safely through the water,' that is, four married couples but no children. (1 Peter 3:20) The sons' remaining childless was possibly for two reasons. First... they had a divinely appointed job to do that required their undivided attention. Second, they doubtless felt disinclined to bring children into... a world "full of violence." This is not to say that the course of action taken by Noah's sons and their wives before the Deluge was meant to set the rule for married couples living today. Nevertheless, since Jesus compared Noah's day to the period in which we are now living, their example can provide food for thought.

ITS YOUR CHOICE - w88 3/1 p. 26 par. 14 Responsible Childbearing in This Time of the End

So the matter of childbearing in this time of the end is a personal one that each couple must decide for itself. However, since "the time left is reduced," married couples would do well to weigh carefully and prayerfully the pros and cons of childbearing in these times.

NO - Jeremiah book (2010 - Studied 2013) chap 8 p.94-95 par. 7 Will You "Keep Living," as Did Jeremiah?

<sup>6</sup> What relevance is there in God's command that Jeremiah not marry or have children? Today, some loyal Christians are unmarried or have no children. Consider first that Jeremiah was to remain childless. Jesus did not command his followers to abstain from having children. Yet, it is noteworthy that he pronounced "woe" on pregnant women or those nursing a baby when tribulation came on Jerusalem in 66-70 C.E. That time would be especially difficult for them, given their situation. We now face a greater tribulation. This should add a dimension for Christian couples who are deciding whether to have children. While each couple must decide if they will have children, Jeremiah's case is worth considering.

Note: **80 years** after first being told not to, JW's are still being cautioned against having children.

Besides, in the new system there will be no children:

- Golden Age 1930, April 2. Page 446 Bible Questions and Answers

*QUESTION:* Will husband and wife live together after the resurrection is completed, if both are in harmony with God?

*ANSWER:* The Scriptures do not reveal what the relationship of men and women will be after the resurrection is completed. The most that we know is that there will be no children born during the last 100 years of the Millennium (Isa. 65: 20), nor any born after that, because men and women do not have children after they reach the age of 100 years.

**WHAT HAS BEEN 'REVEALED' TO US BY GOD?**

- w07 11/1 pp. 29-30 par. 12 Searching Into "the Deep Things of God"

A second example of *deep things that have been revealed* to us concerns God's purpose to select 144,000 from among mankind. We accept the teaching that all of the anointed ones living on earth at any given time constitute "the faithful and discreet slave" that Jesus said would provide timely "food" for his domestics. What Bible texts prove that this understanding is correct?

**NOTE** - This has since been revealed to be untrue, and no Bible texts can prove it was correct.

- gu (1999) p. 12 par. 22 How Man Turned Away From God's Guidance

The name Jehovah means "He Causes to Become." This indicates that he causes himself to become the fulfiller of promises, the one who always brings his purposes to realization. This very name, which *God took upon himself and has disclosed* to us, is a guarantee that he will always bring his purposes to realization and will fulfill his promises.

**NOTE** - It has since been revealed by the WT that the name is more accurately translated Yahweh

- wj (1993) chap. 9 p. 21 par. 8 Identifying God-Inspired Truth

Only in the Bible has *he revealed* to us his name, JEHOVAH.

**NOTE** - It has since been revealed by the WT that the name is more accurately translated Yahweh

- w85 6/1 p. 17 par. 7 Walk With Confidence in Jehovah's Leadership

By means of his written Word and the holy spirit, *God revealed* to his modern-day servants that the year 1914 marked the end of uninterrupted rule by Gentile nations and also the heavenly enthronement of the glorified Jesus Christ, God's choice as King over all mankind.

**NOTE** - This was not revealed until after 1914. For around 50 years it was revealed to be 1874.

- w84 9/1 pp. 17-18 pars. 14-15 Lining Up With "Jehovah's Mind" as Now Revealed

Since that eventful year of 1935 the members of that "great crowd" have been associating with the remnant of those Kingdom heirs, who are walking before Jehovah God with a complete heart.

<sup>15</sup> In such a way all of us, as disciples of the Son of God, our Fine Shepherd, are lining up with Jehovah's "mind" as *it is now revealed* to his dedicated, baptized worshipers. How grateful we can and should be that the Most High *God in heaven has disclosed* to us what came first to his "mind" and which did not originate with any man of flesh and bones!

**NOTE** - It has since been revealed that 1935 was NOT the cut off date for anointed ones, and revealed that we do NOT use the term 'remnant' any longer.

- go (1977) chap. 2 pp. 32-33 par. 35 The Governor Who Knows the End from the Beginning

This same God, Jehovah, has made known his thoughts concerning all the nations now acting on this twentieth-century world stage, and what he has thought concerning them is what we of this generation are certain to see occur in our time. *His own private counsel he has revealed* to us.

**NOTE** - Nothing happened in the 20th century and our 'generation' teaching was revealed to be false.

- w76 7/15 p. 435 pars. 15-16 Keeping a Balanced View of Time

Just as surely as the generation living and hearing Jesus' warning in the first century was the generation that experienced a fulfillment of his words, just as surely will this generation—the generation seeing the major fulfillment of his "sign" identifying the last days of this system of things—be the generation to experience the global tribulation due to come.—Matt. 24:34.

<sup>16</sup> What, then, has *God revealed* to us about this? He certainly has not left us without guidance.

**NOTE** - This has since been revealed to be just as surely false.

- w68 12/1 p. 730 A Life of Blessings in Jehovah's Service

Meanwhile *Jehovah had revealed* to his people that the time of his temple judgment was here, and "lightnings and voices and thunders" proceeded from his heavenly temple, causing a purifying of his "sanctuary" class on earth. An "evil slave" class was eliminated from the ranks of the faithful Witnesses.

**NOTE** - It has since been revealed that there is no such thing as a sanctuary class, and the evil slave was revealed to be only a hypothetical construct.

- w55 5/1 p. 285 par. 26 Keep Your Place

And so it is with Jehovah's dealings with mankind today. Jehovah has made wonderful provisions—the ransom sacrifice, a theocratic organization with a "faithful and discreet slave" class, one revelation after another of *his truths revealed* to his people.

**NOTE** - It has since been revealed that there is no such thing as a faithful and discreet slave class.

- w53 8/15 p. 493 par. 3 Living Now as a New World Society

Long in advance *he even disclosed* to them by his Word that the time for the Kingdom to assume power in heaven and in earth was A.D. 1914

**NOTE** - He actually disclosed long in advance that Jesus would assume power in 1874.

These quotes *prove* that God does not reveal these things at all, but they obviously originated with 'man of flesh and bones' (w84 9/1 p.18 above). How serious it is to claim these false teaching were from God!

### WHERE DO OUR (FLIP FLOPPING) TEACHINGS COME FROM?

The WT stated in 1993 that their false predictions were not from Jehovah:

-- g93 3/22 p. 4 Why So Many False Alarms? --

"Jehovah's Witnesses, in their eagerness for Jesus' second coming, have suggested dates that turned out to be incorrect. Because of this, some have called them false prophets. Never in these instances, however, did they presume to originate predictions 'in the name of Jehovah.' Never did they say, 'These are the words of Jehovah.' "

But what does their continual archive of the last 80 yrs reveal? Who's words are in the WT publications? ...

-- WT 1931 November 1 p. 327; 1936 March 15 p. 85)

THE WATCHTOWER publishes "no man's opinion".

-- PREPARATION 1933 pp. 36-37, 64

Angels deliver what is published.

-- WT 1943 July 1 pp. 202-203

Nothing is interpreted but the interpretation comes from God and is then published.

-- WT 1947 5/15 p.157 para 35

This pouring out of God's spirit upon the flesh of all his faithful anointed witnesses does not mean those now serving as Jehovah's witnesses are inspired. It does not mean that the writings in this magazine *The Watchtower* are inspired and infallible and without mistakes. It does not mean that the president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society is inspired and infallible, although enemies falsely charge us with believing so. We leave it for the pope of Vatican City to claim infallibility, and therefore divine inspiration.

-- w52 4/1 p. 206 par. 24 Pinning the Blame on the One Responsible

Therefore the study of his Word the Bible and the Bible helps which **the Lord** is now providing through the Watchtower Society is very necessary.

- w54 9/1 p. 532 par. 13 Recognizing the Theocratic Organization for Life -

Hence in order to render complete recognition of the theocratic organization today, we have to take recognition of this "faithful and discreet slave" that the returned Lord and Judge has appointed over all his belongings. We cannot sidestep this.

-- 56/1 Informant p.1 par. 1 Serving With Jehovah's Channel of communication

Jehovah is the source of all knowledge. When he speaks, all should listen and learn. And how does he speak? Through his appointed channel of communication - his collective congregation of anointed ones... The Watchtower magazine [is] the main instrument used to dispense Jehovah's communications.

-- w56 1/15 p. 63 Part 4—The "Triumphant Kingdom" Assemblies of 1955

**God** has not been stingy with us; at this series of summer assemblies we have received five new releases, five new theocratic publications by the Watch Tower Society.

-- w56 8/15 p. 499 par. 8 Maintaining Integrity

This magazine and kindred publications are **Jehovah's** provision on his table, and we should be ungrateful were we to neglect or despise such provision.

-- w57 6/15 p. 370 par. 7 Overseers of Jehovah's People

It is vital that we appreciate this fact and **respond to the directions of the "slave" as we would to the voice of God**, because it is His provision.

-- w58 8/1 p. 474 par. 6 Baptism

It is only through his channel of communication that Jehovah now is using that an individual obtains accurate knowledge of the truth.

-- w59 5/1 p. 269 par. 7 "To hold to the headship of **Christ**, it is therefore necessary to obey the organization that he is personally directing. **Doing what the organization says is to do what he says. Resisting the organization is to resist him.**"

-- w68 5/15 p. 303 par. 2 "Fear the True God and Keep His Commandments"

to be pleasing to Jehovah one has to **recognize the earthly channel that God is using** to dispense accurate knowledge to people of all the world. ... down to this day Jehovah is dealing with those whom he has **approved to represent him** upon the earth. A person... needs to appreciate also that Jehovah God has on this earth in this time a visible organization representing his interests. Jesus spoke of such a group as a "faithful and discreet slave." Thus the person desiring to do Jehovah's will must associate with the "slave" organization that is charged with the oversight of everything belonging to the Master, Christ Jesus.

-- w70 5/1 p. 285 Missionaries Counseled to Hold to "The Way"

**God**, through his Word and by such publications as *Watchtower*, helps Christians to walk in His way

-- w73 5/15 p. 310 par. 12 Leaving the City of Refuge Means Loss of Life

God's law is clearly defined for us in his Word and through the **Bible publications that he** has provided to understand his will and purpose for mankind in the time of the end

-- w81 10/15 p. 25 par. 13 Sacred Service as a Family

**Jehovah** has provided his Word the Bible and publications furnished by the "faithful and discreet slave" for the benefit of God-fearing ones.

-- w87 7/15 pp. 18-19 par. 13 Prayers Require Works

**Without help from this "slave,"** we would neither be able to understand the full import of what we read nor know how to apply what we learn.

-- w90 12/15 p. 26 'Seeking Delightful Words, Correct Words'

In our day the Greater Congregator, **Jesus Christ, has provided spiritual resources** far beyond those enjoyed by God's people under ancient Israelite kings. **For over a century,** delightful, correct words of truth covering every aspect of life have been presented **in the Watch Tower Society's publications** and widely distributed in many languages.

-- w93 9/15 p. 22 They Compassionately Shepherd the Little Sheep

if we were to draw away from Jehovah's organization, there would be no **place** else to go for salvation

-- w94 10/1 p.8 The Bible—A Book Meant to Be Understood

Even as Bible prophecy pointed forward to the Messiah, it also directs us to the close-knit body of anointed Christian Witnesses that now serve as the faithful and discreet slave... All who want to understand the Bible should appreciate that the **"greatly diversified wisdom of God" can become known only through Jehovah's channel of communication, the faithful and discreet slave.**—John 6:68.

-- w97 7/1 p. 27 Are You God's Friend?—What Your Prayers Reveal

through his written Word, publications of the faithful slave class, or the mouths of loving brothers and sisters, **[Jehovah]** may provide you with needed advice or direction.

-- w98 7/15 p. 31 Do You Have "an Obedient Heart"?

As **Jehovah** teaches us through the Bible, Christian publications, and congregation meetings, may we pay attention, apply what we learn, and be "obedient in all things."

-- w99 10/1 p. 18 par. 6 You Can Endure to the End

Our main source of spiritual nourishment is his Word, the Bible. Should we not maintain a good Bible-reading schedule? Through "the faithful and discreet slave," **Jehovah** has also provided the timely journals *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* and other Bible-based publications.

-- w00 12/1 p. 11 par. 9 Jehovah Empowers the Tired One

Just as we must eat to maintain physical strength, we need to take in spiritual food provided by **God** through his Word and Christian publications to maintain our spiritual strength.

-- w01 1/15 p. 7 How We Can Cultivate Virtue

**Jehovah** has provided his Word and Bible-based publications.

-- w01 8/1 p. 14 par. 8

Rather, he has complete confidence in **the truth as it is revealed by Jehovah God through his Son, Jesus Christ, and "the faithful and discreet slave."**

-- w01 8/15 p. 29 par. 16 Do Not Give Up in Doing What Is Fine

Take advantage of the provisions **Jehovah** has made to sustain you spiritually, such as our Bible-based publications.

-- w03 3/15 p. 27 'The Lips of Truth Will Endure Forever'

**Jehovah** gives us sound counsel through his Word and through his organization, using the publications provided by "the faithful and discreet slave."

-- w04 12/15 p. 21 par. 19 Do You Accept Jehovah's Help?

**Jehovah brought you that help** by means of "the faithful and discreet slave" assigned to provide "food at the proper time."

-- w05 8/15 p. 22 par. 10 Christians Reflect the Glory of Jehovah

We, though, understand that **Jehovah is teaching his people** and that the understanding of divine truth has always been progressive.

-- w05 11/1 p. 20 par. 18 Jehovah Is Our Shepherd

Through the faithful and discreet slave class, Jehovah has provided us with helpful publications and rich programs at meetings, assemblies, and conventions—all of which fill our spiritual needs. (Matthew 24:45-47) There is certainly no shortage of spiritual food. "The faithful and discreet slave" has produced millions of Bibles and Bible study aids, and such publications are now available in 413 languages. **Jehovah has provided this spiritual food** in great variety—from "milk," basic Bible teachings, to "solid food," deeper spiritual information.

-- w07 1/1 p. 28 par. 11 "The First Resurrection"—Now Under Way

It seems that **resurrected ones** of the 24-elders group may be involved in the communicating of divine truths today.

-- w08 4/15 p. 7 par. 19 Repudiate "Valueless Things"

Elders do not go beyond the things that are written in **the Bible. And by extension**, they do not go beyond the Bible-based counsel **written in the publications** of the faithful and discreet slave.

-- w10 7/15 p. 23 par. 10 "The Spirit Searches Into . . . the Deep Things of God"

When the time comes to clarify a spiritual matter in our day, **holy spirit helps responsible representatives of "the faithful and discreet slave" at world headquarters to discern deep truths that were not previously understood.** (Matt. 24:45; 1 Cor. 2:13)

p.17: "Listening to the slave class means giving our full cooperation to its Governing Body."

p.27: "Since Jehovah God and Jesus Christ completely trust the faithful and discreet slave, should we not do the same?" "The slave thus deserves our complete trust"

p.28: "By all means, then, let us listen to the Christ and his trustworthy spirit-anointed brothers."

-- w10 9/15 p. 8 par. 7 Earnestly Seek Jehovah's Blessing

We cannot hope to acquire a good relationship with Jehovah if we ignore those whom Jesus has appointed to care for his belongings. Without the assistance of "the faithful and discreet slave," we would neither understand the full import of what we read in God's Word nor know how to apply it.

(Note: So Proverbs 2:6 is wrong? "For *Jehovah himself* gives wisdom; From *his* mouth come knowledge and discernment." Or John 14:6 "I [Jesus] am the way and the truth and the life". Or 2Tim 2:7 "the *Lord* will give you understanding in all things.")

-- w10 9/15 p. 13 par. 8

Similarly today, a Governing Body composed of spirit-anointed Christians contributes to the unity of the worldwide congregation. The GB publishes spiritually encouraging literature in many languages. This spiritual food is based on God's Word. **Thus, what is taught is not from men but from Jehovah.**

-- w10 9/15 p. 23 par. 8 "Your Leader Is One, the Christ"

The anointed and their other sheep companions recognize that **by following the** lead of the modern-day **Governing Body, they are in fact following** their Leader, **Christ.**

-- si p. 9 par. 16 (2011) "All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"

(1) **Jehovah God originates his utterances**; (2) then his official Word, or Spokesman—now known as Jesus Christ—often transmits the message; (3) **God's holy spirit, the active force that is used as the medium of communication**, carries it earthward; (4) **God's prophet on earth receives** the message; and (5) he **then publishes it for the benefit of God's people.**

-- w12 9/15 p. 22 par. 16 Learn From the Patience of Jehovah and Jesus

Well, a person who lacks confidence that the end is near might start to make alternate arrangements, so to speak, in case things do not work out **as Jehovah said** they would.

-- w12 9/15 p. 24 par. 4 "You Know Neither the Day Nor the Hour"

As the end of this system draws ever closer, the work of pointing to **Jehovah's provisions for salvation** has never been more important.

-- w12 11/15 p. 17 par. 9 Cultivate the Spirit of a Lesser One

A humble person has heartfelt gratitude for **Jehovah's provisions**, including spiritual food. Hence, such an individual is a diligent student of the Bible and an **avid reader of the Watchtower and Awake!** magazines. Like many other faithful servants of Jehovah, he may make it a practice to read each new publication before putting it away on a bookshelf in his personal library. When we **manifest humble appreciation by reading and studying our Bible-based publications**, we make spiritual advancement, and Jehovah is able to use us more fully in his service.

-- w13 4/15 p12 par 11 Do not tire out

**Jehovah has provided a bounteous supply of written spiritual food** to give us strength. No doubt, you can think of a time when after reading a publication, you thought: 'That is exactly what I needed! It is as if Jehovah had that written just for me!' That is not a coincidence. **Through these provisions, Jehovah does instruct and guide us.**



-- w14 8/15 "Hear Jehovah's Voice Wherever You Are"

<sup>2</sup> ... In effect, **Jesus also conveys Jehovah's voice to us as he directs the congregation through "the faithful and discreet slave."** We need to take this guidance and direction seriously, for our everlasting life depends on our obedience.

<sup>16</sup> Many servants of Jehovah have avoided disaster by **listening to Jehovah during our meetings.**

-- AGM 2015 Closing remarks - David Splane

"Well, what do you think? Was it worthwhile attending this annual meeting today? (big smile, applause). We thank Jehovah for all of the spiritual food that *he* has provided... All credit, all praise goes to Him."

If the WT refuse to accept being called False Prophets, they can rightly be called False Teachers:

2 Peter 2:1 "However, there also came to be false prophets among the people, as there will also be **false teachers** among YOU. These very ones will quietly bring in destructive sects and will disown even the owner that bought them, bringing speedy destruction upon themselves."

We are told in Awake 2/11 p. 22 and w71 5/15 p. 292 that "God does not contradict himself". Who, then, is responsible for all of the contradictions and changes we are taught in the WT?

Are the GB 'God's mouthpiece' as they have claimed, or 'just imperfect men'? They seem to be both, depending on what they are writing. How do we know when they switch from being one to the other?

"How can we protect ourselves against false teachers? The Bible's counsel regarding how to deal with them is clear. (*Read Romans 16:17; 2 John 9-11.*) 'Avoid them,' says God's Word. Other translations render that phrase 'turn away from them,' 'keep away from them,' and 'stay away from them!' There is nothing ambiguous about that inspired counsel." - w11 7/15 p. 16 par. 6 Will You Heed Jehovah's Clear Warnings?

Take a lesson from King Herod:

Acts 12:21-23 "But on a set day Herod clothed himself with royal raiment and sat down upon the judgment seat and began giving them a public address. <sup>22</sup> In turn the assembled people began shouting: **"A god's voice, and not a man's!"** <sup>23</sup> Instantly the angel of Jehovah struck him, because he did not give the glory to God;"

-- it-1 p. 339 Blasphemy

"Blasphemy includes the act of claiming the attributes or prerogatives of God, or ascribing these to another person or thing."

### SOME NOTABLE QUOTES FROM WT PUBLICATIONS

"A new view of truth never can contradict a former truth. 'New light' never extinguishes older 'light' but adds to it." Charles Russell in Zion's Watchtower, Feb. 1881, p.3

"the path of the just shines more and more until the perfect day." It shone some away back in Enoch's day, and has been increasing ever since; **not, that light yesterday is darkness today**; but, there is more light today, by which we can still better appreciate that of yesterday. - Object and Manner -1887 p. 5

"The anointed remnant of spiritual Israel have been cleansed of past derelictions in matters of worship, and their field of worship has become pure and blessed like the original Eden." w51 10/15 p. 639 QFR

-- w42 1/1 p5 "Those who are convinced that *The Watchtower* is publishing the opinion or expression of a man should not waste time in looking at it at all, because a mans opinion proves nothing except when that opinion is based wholly upon the Word of God. Those who believe that **God uses The Watchtower as a means of communicating** to his people, or of calling their attention to his prophecies, should study *The Watchtower* with thankfulness of heart and give Jehovah God and Christ Jesus all the honor and credit"

-- WT 2/1/1956, p.88. **We may not tell untruths in his name, for that puts God in the light of a liar.** "Let God be found true, though every man be found a liar." (Rom. 3:4, NW) In Jeremiah's day the false prophets prophesied lies in Jehovah's name and lied against his purpose, foretelling in his name what he had not foretold. Therefore Jehovah was against them. He executed judgment against them at Jerusalem's destruction in 607 B.C. (Jer. 23:25; 27:15) **Religious liars like them today cannot escape a like judgment but will meet a like end at Armageddon.**

"Truth does not contradict itself or deny the facts. It does not go contrary to reality... It **does not change because of location or time.** The truth is provable by actual fact. The truth endures, persists, because it is genuine, actually existing, in harmony with reality." -*Things in Which it is Impossible for God to Lie* p. 2

-- w58 10/15 p. 613 What Will Armageddon Mean for You?

"SOMETIME between April 15 and 23, 1957, Armageddon will sweep the world! Millions of persons will perish in its flames and the land will be scorched." So prophesied a certain California pastor, Mihran Ask, in January, 1957. **Such false prophets tend to put the subject of Armageddon in disrepute.**

-- Watchtower 11/15/1963 "**The true religion of the one God does not disagree with itself**, deny itself or get divided with itself. **If it had internal disagreement, contradiction and disunity, it could never stand**; it could not be simple truth; it would disagree with the scientific laws of the universe; it could not triumph in the long-drawn-out conflict between true religion and false. "

-- w64 6/15 p. 355 Strive to Be Consistent --

The Bible, man's only sure guide, does not gloss over inconsistency; it does not wink at it or condone it. Rather, throughout its pages it strongly condemns inconsistency. **How bluntly Jesus, the Son of God, exposed the inconsistency of the religious leaders of his day!**

-- w64 11/1 p. 645 Wolves in Sheep's Covering

To his first-century disciples Jesus sounded a warning that applies to us today with even greater force: "many will come on the basis of my name, saying... 'The due time has approached.' Do not go after them." (Luke 21:8) The apostle Paul disclosed two giveaway signs of deception, namely, a twisting of the words of truth and a lack of the spirit of tender affection... Add to this the multitudes of nominal Christians who have placed their own personal ideas and selfish desires ahead of the teaching of Christ, and who have to that extent **usurped the position of Christ** as the authoritative Teacher of the Christian congregation... If you do not want to be exploited by selfish, wolflike men masquerading as sheeplike Christians, men who suavely **discourage you from making a thorough study of God's Word**,... Shun the company of those who have dethroned Christ Jesus in their lives and set up in his place **their own imperfect opinions.**

\*\*\* ts chap. 5 p. 46 What Is This Thing Called "Soul"? \*\*\*

"It is obvious that the true God, who is himself "the God of truth" and who hates lies, will not look with favor on persons who cling to organizations that teach falsehood. And, really, would you want to be even associated with a religion that had not been honest with you?"

\*\*\* cj chap. 5 p. 197 Chapter 5 - But let your Yes mean Yes, and your No, No

Furthermore, when a Christian engages in thoughtless, frivolous oaths, people will be far less inclined to believe what he says when he is bearing witness to God and his purposes through Christ. For one to use God's name indiscriminately or lightly, or to be continually affirming statements with oaths, smacks of hypocrisy and turns others away from the form of worship that one advocates.

-- *Awake*, Oct. 8, 1968. "True, there have been those in times past who predicted an 'end to the world,' even announcing a specific date. Yet nothing happened. The 'end' did not come. **They were guilty of false prophesying.** Why? What was missing? ...Missing from such people were God's truths and evidence that he was using and guiding them,"

-- g70 4/22 p. 8 Changes That Disturb People

"Yes, millions of persons have been shocked to learn that things they were taught as being vital for salvation are now considered by their church to be wrong. Have you, too, felt discouragement, or even despair, because of what is happening in your church? A businessman in Colombia, expressed the effect the changes have had on many. "Tell me," he asked, "how can I have confidence in anything? How can I believe in the Bible, in God, or have faith? Just ten years ago we Catholics had the absolute truth, we put all our faith in this. Now the pope and our priests are telling us this is not the way to believe any more, but we are to believe 'new things.' **How do I know the 'new things' will be the truth in five years?"**

-- w72 4/1 p.197

"it is easy to say that this group [Jehovah's Witnesses] act as a 'prophet' of God. It is another thing to prove it. The only way that this can be done is to review the record. What does it show?"

-- g74 12/22 p. 10 Will You Act on the Truth? "*What Will YOU Do?*"

What should a person do when he comes to realize that the church to which he belongs does not harmonize with Bible truth? Instead of clinging to it with a misguided sense of loyalty, lovers of truth do well to follow the examples of Bible characters like Ruth the Moabitess and the apostles and other disciples of Jesus who, once they realized that their forms of worship did not please the Creator, abandoned them in favor of true worship. (Ruth 1:16, 17; Gal. 1:14, 21-24; 1 Pet. 1:18) Will you act on the truth as they did?

-- w75 6/1 p. 324 Millions Have Left the Churches—Should You?

"The reasons that people give for abandoning the churches are many and varied. More often, the reason involves changes in Roman Catholic teaching in recent years. These have confused many persons who thought that they had the true apostolic religion. As one Catholic priest in the U.S. put it: "If the things the Church has said in the last 10 years are true, then everything it said for the last 2,000 years is false."

-- WT 5/15/76 p.298 "It is a **serious matter** to represent God and Christ in one way, then find that our understanding of the major teachings and fundamental doctrines of the Scriptures was in error, and **then after that, to go back to the very doctrines that, by years of study, we had thoroughly determined to be in error.** Christians cannot be vacillating - 'wishy-washy' - about such fundamental teachings. **What confidence can one put in the sincerity or judgment of such persons?"**

-- w81 12/1 p.27 "However, it may have seemed to some as though that path has not always gone straight forward. At times explanations given by Jehovah's visible organization have shown adjustments, seemingly to previous points of view. **But this has not actually been the case.** This might be compared to what is known in navigational circles as "**tacking.**" By manoeuvring the sails, the sailors can cause a ship to **go from right to left, back and forth**"

-- w81 12/1 p. 31 par. 19 The Path of the Righteous Does Keep Getting Brighter

Of course, such **development of understanding, involving "tacking"** as it were, has often served as a test of loyalty for those associated with the "faithful and discreet slave."

-- w83 4/1 p. 16 Insight on the News

Surely, the Bible's advice to distinguish between facts and what is "falsely called 'knowledge'" is the course of wisdom.—1 Timothy 6:20.

-- w92 8/1 p.17 (this "tacking" and "right to left, back and forth" was condemned as 'uncertainty') : "...to run "not uncertainly" means that to every observer it should be very evident where the runner is heading. The Anchor Bible renders it "not on a zigzag course."

-- w89 3/15 p. 19 par. 4 Insight That Jehovah Has Given

Because they really loved the truth and gave attention not merely to a few favorite Bible verses but to the entire Word of God, **Jehovah gave them insight that unmistakably set them apart from Christendom.**

-- 1989 You Can Live Forever In Paradise On Earth, pgs. 32-33

How would you feel if proof is given that what you believe is wrong? For example, say that you have a road map, but you have not taken time to check it carefully. Someone has told you the road to take. You trust him, sincerely believing that the way he has directed you is correct. But suppose it is not? What if someone points out the error? What if he, by referring to your own map, shows that you are on the wrong road? Would pride or stubbornness prevent you from admitting that you are on the wrong road? If you learn from an examination of your Bible that you are traveling a wrong religious road, be willing to change.

-- w90 12/15 p. 26 'Seeking Delightful Words, Correct Words'

For over a century, delightful, correct words of truth covering every aspect of life have been presented in the WT's publications and widely distributed in many languages. Many families and individuals have thus been able to accumulate in their own homes a library of reliable reference works that focus on the Bible. In addition, most congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses have fine libraries for use at their Kingdom Halls.

-- w97 4/15 p. 30 Do You Eat Well Spiritually?

Taking in teachings infected by dangerous demonic ideas can poison us just as easily as can eating physical food that has been tainted with germs or toxins. It is not always easy to spot poisonous food...

So we do well to examine the source of our figurative food, bearing in mind that some literature, such as apostate writings, may be infected by the introduction of unscriptural teachings and philosophies.

-- w97 5/1 p. 8 par. 1 Identifying the Right Kind of Messenger:

"JEHOVAH GOD is the Grand Identifier of his true messengers. He identifies them by making the messages he delivers through them come true. **Jehovah is also the Great Exposer of false messengers.** How does he expose them? **He frustrates their signs and predictions.** In this way **he shows that they are self-appointed prognosticators**, whose messages really spring from their own false reasoning—yes, their foolish, fleshly thinking!"

(Q: In the last 130 yrs, what religious group has had *more* signs and predictions frustrated than the WT?)

-- g00 6/22 p. 9 Do Not Be a Victim of Propaganda!

THERE is a difference—a big difference—between education and propaganda. Education shows you *how* to think. Propaganda tells you *what* to think. Good educators present all sides of an issue and encourage discussion. Propagandists relentlessly force you to hear their view and discourage discussion. Often their real motives are not apparent. They sift the facts, exploiting the useful ones and concealing the others. They also distort and twist facts, specializing in lies and half-truths. Your emotions, not your logical thinking abilities, are their target.

The propagandist makes sure that his message appears to be the right and moral one and that it gives you a sense of importance and belonging if you follow it. You are one of the smart ones, you are not alone, you are comfortable and secure—so they say.

-- w03 2/1, p.32

For us to be acceptable to God, our **sincere beliefs must be based on accurate information.**

-- w04 2/15 p. 17 par. 10 Guard Against Deception

we recognize that our knowledge of God's purpose is not perfect; **our understanding has undergone adjustments** over the years.

-- w04 3/1 p. 6 True Christianity Is Flourishing

Like Timothy, true Christians today are keeping their senses by rejecting human reasoning and by accepting only Scriptural authority for their doctrinal beliefs. (Colossians 2:8; 1 John 4:1)

-- w10 9/1 p. 13 Guard Against Being Deceived

Like Cervantes' Don Quixote who was deceived by his own fanciful imagination, that man was deceived because he thought he could build a solid, secure house on a **shaky, shifting foundation of sand.** Instead, be like the man who "built his house upon the rock-mass." —Matthew 7:24-27.

-- yb11 p. 9 Highlights of the Past Year

In our time, Christ's anointed brothers use the Writing Department in Brooklyn, New York, to provide spiritual information in the form of magazines, brochures, books, and other printed and electronic material. This spiritual food, like physical food, has to be well prepared. Even Bible writers, who were directed by holy spirit, made sure that they recorded information that was thoroughly researched and accurate. **The Writing Department follows the pattern of 'tracing all things with accuracy.'**

-- WT 2011 Jul 15 p.12 "We are determined to be loyal to Jehovah and to his organization. This **organization has never disappointed** us and always gives us an abundance of pure waters of truth from God's Word."

-- WT 2012 15/06 p.28 para 11: "We never get bad advice from the Bible. Humans, on the other hand, are simply not wise enough to recommend what always works. (Jer. 10:23) Their **advice is constantly being revised and updated as they come to realize that earlier advice was flawed.** "The thoughts of men," says the Bible, "are as an exhalation."— Ps. 94:11"

-- (2014) Draw close to Jehovah ch 27 p. 277 par. 18

Dishonesty has become the way of the world today. But the Bible reminds us: "God is not a man that he should tell lies." Thus, **Jehovah's promises are completely reliable**; his words, always sure of fulfillment. Jehovah is even called "the God of truth." (Psalm 31:5) Not only does he refrain from telling falsehoods but he dispenses an abundance of truth.

Note:

It is apparent that New Light is actually New Hindsight in many cases.

Something fails? New Light. Time runs out? New Light.

It is also interesting that when a JW discerns an error in a Watchtower teaching it is regarded as "doubting Jehovah" or apostasy. Yet when the Governing Body does it, it is regarded as "new light".

**THE GOLDEN CALF**

-- it-1 p. 1167 Idol, Idolatry

**An idol is an image**, a representation of anything, **or a symbol** that is an object of passionate devotion, whether material or imagined. Generally speaking, idolatry is the veneration, love, worship, or adoration of an idol. **It is usually practiced toward a real or supposed higher power**, whether such power is believed to have animate existence (as a human, animal, or **an organization**) or is inanimate.

-- it-1 p. 1172 Idol, Idolatry

Servants of Jehovah must guard themselves from idols. It was foretold that great pressures would be brought to bear against all inhabitants of the earth to worship the symbolic "wild beast" and its **"image."**

-- w95 9/15 p. 9 par. 5 Jealous for the Pure Worship of Jehovah

Aaron complied and made a calf out of gold that the people provided. **It was claimed that this idol represented Jehovah.**



-- w68 5/15 p. 303 par. 2 "Fear the True God and Keep His Commandments"

For example, **to be pleasing to Jehovah one has to recognize the earthly channel** that God is using to dispense accurate knowledge to people of all the world. ... down to this day Jehovah is dealing with those whom **he has approved to represent him** upon the earth. A person recognizing who Jehovah God and his Son Jesus Christ are, and what the holy spirit represents, needs to appreciate also that Jehovah God has on this earth in this time a visible organization representing his interests. Jesus spoke of such a group as a "faithful and discreet slave." Thus **the person desiring to do Jehovah's will must associate with the "slave" organization** that is charged with the oversight of everything belonging to the Master, Christ Jesus.

-- w07 4/1 p. 24 Loyal to Christ and His Faithful Slave - "Showing Due Respect for the Faithful Slave"

Therefore, when we loyally submit to the direction of the faithful slave and its Governing Body, we are submitting to Christ, the slave's Master. Our showing due respect for the instrument Christ is using to manage his earthly belongings is one way in which we "openly acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father."—Philippians 2:11.

For this reason, all in the congregation view it as their **sacred duty** to follow and uphold the direction coming from the faithful slave and its Governing Body. Indeed, the "other sheep" count it a real privilege to assist the slave class in caring for the Master's interests.—John 10:16.

The humble submission of the other sheep to the anointed members of spiritual Israel was foretold in the prophecy of Isaiah: "This is what Jehovah has said: 'The unpaid laborers of Egypt and the merchants of Ethiopia and the Sabeans, tall men, will themselves come over even to you, and yours they will become. Behind you they will walk; in fetters they will come over, and to you they will bow down. To you they will pray, saying, "Indeed God is in union with you, and there is no one else; there is no other God."'"" (Isaiah 45:14) **Symbolically, the other sheep today walk behind the anointed slave class and its Governing Body, following their leadership.**

-- w01 6/1 p. 14 par. 11 "If God Is for Us, Who Will Be Against Us?"

"Neither be called 'leaders,' for your Leader is one, the Christ. But the greatest one among you must be your minister." **A congregation of brothers precludes having a proud clergy class that honors itself with high-sounding titles and elevates itself above a laity.**

Note Proverbs 16:18 "Pride is before a crash, And a haughty spirit before stumbling."

## FALSE REASONINGS

### "Even the Apostles made mistakes"

It is true that the Apostles sometimes made mistakes. Does that mean that it is ok to make mistakes? No.

Is it also okay for other religious leaders to make mistakes, since the apostles made mistakes? No.  
And Harold Camping getting the dates wrong for the end of the world in 2012, is that also ok? No.  
It is fallacious to think that an act is acceptable just because someone else engaged in it.

The point is, that since a JW accepts that the Bible is infallible (w10 9/1 p.12), they also accept that the apostles *did not make mistakes when putting doctrine into writing*. It is impossible for God to lie.

### "The Truth doesn't change, only our understanding of it changes"

The Truth isn't being called into question, it's why we are not teaching the truth that is.

Is it acceptable that our teachings of the Truth are not the truth?

If our teachings are from Jehovah, why are they different to what is actually the Truth?

Is this a valid statement for when Churches change their teachings too?

The congregations are told that we are given food at the proper time. What is proper about serving spiritual food that is not truthful?

### "It's better to make mistakes and stay on the Watch, than fall asleep"

Actually it's better to stay on the watch and not keep raising false alarms which can be just as dangerous as falling asleep, as made famous by Aesop's Fable of the Boy who Cried 'Wolf!':

\*\*\* g93 3/22 p. 3 Why So Many False Alarms? \*\*\*

THE story is told of a boy who watched the sheep of the villagers. To stir up a bit of excitement, one day he cried out, "Wolf! Wolf!" when there was no wolf... *So it has become with those who proclaim the end of the world. Down through the centuries since Jesus' day, so many unfulfilled predictions have been made that many no longer take them seriously.*

Does the failure of such predictions to come true convict as false prophets those who made them, within the meaning of Deuteronomy 18:20-22?

We have been on the watch for over a century. A real Watch has many shifts so the watchmen do not fall asleep or make bad judgement calls from tiredness and false expectations.

What would you do with a smoke detector that constantly gives off false alarms?

What would you do with an unreliable Watchman? What did the Israelites do?

Is it correct to 'stone' those who expose the false alarms?

### "We need to follow the lead of the FDS"

What is more important, truth or unity? How would Jehovah answer?

1Co 1:10: "...you should all speak in agreement, and that there should not be divisions among you ..."

vs 12 "But what I mean is this, that each one of you says: "I belong to Paul, But I to Apollos, But I to Cephas, But I to Christ."

If we say we wish to follow Christ but others in the congregation say: "I to the governing body", or "I to the Watchtower Society", or "I to the organization", who really is causing the division that Paul describes?

### "We need to rely on the Slave for our understanding"

Does that mean we must not look into things for ourselves?:

"Do not put YOUR trust in nobles" - Psalm 146:3

"when he entered the house Jesus got ahead of him by saying: "What do *you think*, Simon?" -Mt 17:25

Jesus asking them "What do *YOU think*?" - Matthew 18:12; 21:28

"You must love Jehovah your God with ... *your whole mind*." - Matthew 22:37

"Now the latter were more *noble-minded* than those in Thes·sa·lo·ni·ca, for they received the word with the greatest eagerness of mind, *carefully examining* the Scriptures" (Ac 17:11)

"*keep testing* whether you are in the faith " 2Co 13:5

"present your bodies...a sacred service with *your power of reason*" Ro 12:1

"*think so as to have a sound mind*" - Romans 12:3

"*go on perceiving* what the will of Jehovah is" Eph 5:17

"*make sure* of the more important things" Php 1:10

"*make sure* of all things" 1Thes 5:21

"we request of YOU not to be quickly shaken from *YOUR reason* nor to be excited either through an inspired expression or through a verbal message or through a letter as though from us" 2Th 2:1, 2

"God gave us not a spirit of cowardice, but that of power and of love and of *soundness of mind*." 2Tim 1:7

"I am arousing *YOUR clear thinking faculties* by way of a reminder" 2Pe 3:1

"*test the inspired expressions* to see whether they originate with God" 1Jo 4:1

"he has given us *intellectual capacity* that we may gain the knowledge of the true one" 1Jo 5:20

\*\*\* w12 8/1 p. 4 Are Miracles Really Possible?—Three Common Objections \*\*\*

"As the saying goes, "Just one black swan undoes the theory that all swans are white.""

**"Those references you are using are old!"**

All of these WT references are from Jehovah's channel - do you believe the FDS are Jehovah's channel? If so why would you dismiss something as old? The Bible is old, do we dismiss that? One day in the future, today's teachings will be old. Will you one day dismiss these the same way as you are dismissing the other 'old' teachings? If so, why not just dismiss them right now? The Society will themselves often refer to early WT references such as these. Do we dismiss those also?

**"Wait on Jehovah"**

If you refuse to take that admonition then you can quickly be accused of being self willed, proud, presumptuous, running ahead of God's arrangement, or causing division in the congregation. 'Wait on Jehovah' is an excuse for inaction, or to avoid discussing something. It's an attempt at ending the conversation. Typically it is used mainly when the credibility of the Watchtower Organization or the leader's authority is in question. When some completely incomprehensible new understanding (which is going to be changed in the next Watchtower) is published and people express their concern, they are asked to "wait on Jehovah". "What is Jehovah waiting for?"

It can mean many things:

- Cease acting.*
- Cease thinking.*
- Cease feeling.*
- Cease remembering.*
- Cease wondering.*
- Cease talking.*
- Cease reading.*
- Cease researching.*
- Cease being observant.*
- Cease righteous anger.*

Jehovah corrects things via his word, the Bible. The Bible must be the rule and standard, so if it shows that something is wrong then it means Jehovah has exposed it for what it is and we no longer need to wait.

If we get a teaching from the WTB&TS that later changes (like the FDS not yet inheriting all Christ's belongings), doesn't that mean that they ran ahead of Jehovah's chariot and failed to wait on Jehovah?

The Society take action when they need to, like going to court. Are they waiting on Jehovah?

Wait on Jehovah often really means Wait on the Society.

What is the difference between "obey without questioning", and "Wait on Jehovah"?

When someone says "wait on Jehovah", what they really mean is "wait on the GB", not realizing that Jehovah and the Governing Body are quite different.

## SOME SCRIPTURES

\*\*\* Deuteronomy 18:20-22 \*\*\*

However, the prophet who presumes to speak in my name a word that I have not commanded him to speak or who speaks in the name of other gods, *that prophet must die*. And in case you should say in your heart: "How shall we know the word that Jehovah has not spoken?" when the prophet speaks in the name of Jehovah *and the word does not occur or come true*, that is the word that Jehovah did not speak. With presumptuousness the prophet spoke it. You must not get frightened at him.

\*\*\* Jer 28:15-17 \*\*\*

And Jeremiah the prophet went on to say to Han·a·ni'ah the prophet: "Listen, please, O Han·a·ni'ah! Jehovah has not sent you, but you yourself have caused this people to trust in a falsehood. Therefore this is what Jehovah has said, 'Look! I am sending you away from off the surface of the ground. This year you yourself must die, for you have spoken outright revolt against Jehovah.'"

\*\*\* Ezekiel 13:8-9 \*\*\*

Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord Jehovah has said: "'For the reason that YOU men have spoken untruth and YOU have visioned a lie, therefore here I am against YOU,' is the utterance of the Sovereign Lord Jehovah." And my hand has come to be against the prophets that are visioning untruth and that are divining a lie. *In the intimate group of my people* they will not continue on.

\*\*\* Psalms 107:27 \*\*\*

They reel and move unsteadily like a drunken man, And even all their wisdom proves confused.

\*\*\* Proverbs 14:15 \*\*\*

The naive person believes every word, But the shrewd one ponders each step.

\*\*\* Isa 5:18 \*\*\*

Woe to those drawing error with ropes of untruth.

\*\*\* Isaiah 65:13 \*\*\*

This is what the Sovereign Lord Jehovah says: "Look! My servants will eat, but you will go hungry. Look! My servants will drink, but you will go thirsty. Look! My servants will rejoice, but you will suffer shame."

\*\*\* Matthew 7:15-16, 18 \*\*\*

Be on the watch for the false prophets that come to YOU in sheep's covering, but inside they are ravenous wolves. *By their fruits YOU will recognize them*. Never do people gather grapes from thorns or figs from thistles, do they? <sup>18</sup> A good tree cannot bear worthless fruit.

\*\*\* Mt 9:16, 17) \*\*\*

Nobody sews a patch of unshrunk cloth upon an old outer garment; for its full strength would pull from the outer garment and the tear would become worse. <sup>17</sup> Neither do people put new wine into old wineskins; but if they do, then the wineskins burst and the wine spills out and the wineskins are ruined.

\*\*\* Matthew 12:36-37 \*\*\*

every unprofitable saying that men speak, they will render an account concerning it on Judgment Day; for *by your words* you will be declared righteous, and *by your words* you will be condemned.

\*\*\* Acts 17:11 \*\*\*

...they accepted the word with the greatest eagerness of mind, carefully examining the Scriptures daily to see whether these things were so.

\*\*\* Colossians 2:8 \*\*\*

(Good News Bible) See to it, then, that no one enslaves you by means of the worthless deceit of human wisdom, which comes from the teachings handed down by human beings and from the ruling spirits of the universe, and not from Christ.

\*\*\* 1 Corinthians 7:23 \*\*\*

You were bought with a price; stop becoming slaves of men.

\*\*\* 2Co 11:12-15 \*\*\*

Now what I am doing I will still do, that I may cut off the pretext from those who are wanting a pretext for being found equal to us in the office of which they boast. <sup>13</sup> For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. <sup>14</sup> And no wonder, for Satan himself keeps transforming himself into an angel of light. <sup>15</sup> It is therefore nothing great if his ministers also keep transforming themselves into ministers of righteousness. But their end shall be according to their works.

\*\*\* Galatians 2:18 \*\*\*

For if the very things that I once threw down I build up again, I demonstrate myself to be a transgressor.



\*\*\* Ephesians 4:14 \*\*\*

we should no longer be children, tossed about as by waves and carried here and there by every wind of teaching by means of the trickery of men, by means of cunning in deceptive schemes.

\*\*\* 1 Timothy 4:1-3 \*\*\*

However, the inspired utterance says definitely that in later periods of time some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to *misleading inspired utterances* and teachings of demons, 2 by the hypocrisy of men who speak lies.

\*\*\* James 1:7, 8 \*\*\*

In fact, let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from Jehovah; <sup>8</sup> he is an indecisive man, unsteady in all his ways.

\*\*\* James 1:16, 17 \*\*\*

Do not be misled, my beloved brothers. <sup>17</sup> Every good gift and every perfect present is from above, coming down from the Father of the celestial lights, who does not vary or change like the shifting shadows.

\*\*\* 2 Peter 2:1 \*\*\*

However, there also came to be false prophets among the people, as *there will also be false teachers among YOU*. These very ones will quietly bring in destructive sects and will disown even the owner that bought them, bringing speedy destruction upon themselves.

\*\*\* 2 Peter 3:16 \*\*\*

In them, however, are some things hard to understand, which the untaught and unsteady are twisting, as [they do] also the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction.

\*\*\* 1 John 4:1 \*\*\*

Beloved ones, do not believe every inspired expression, but *test the inspired expressions* to see whether they originate with God, because many false prophets have gone forth into the world.

\*\*\* Ps 12:6 \*\*\*

The sayings of Jehovah are **pure** sayings, as silver **refined** in a smelting furnace of earth, clarified seven times.

\*\*\* John 17:17 \*\*\*

Sanctify them by means of the **truth**; your word is truth.

(Note: So if Gods word is **pure, refined** and the **truth**, who's word is full of error ?)

\*\*\* Lu 19:21, 22 \*\*\*

He [the Master] said to him, 'Out of *your own mouth* I judge you, wicked slave'.

\*\*\* 1 John 4:1, 6 \*\*\*

Beloved ones, do not believe every inspired statement, but **test the inspired statements** to see whether they originate with God, **for many false prophets have gone out into the world.**

. . . We originate with God. Whoever comes to know God listens to us; whoever does not originate with God does not listen to us. By this we **distinguish the inspired statement of truth from the inspired statement of error.**

### TEACHINGS THAT HAVE REMAINED THE SAME

When you highlight the continual ebb and flow of changing teachings, a JW may refer you to the long held teachings which have never changed. Core doctrines such as the importance of using Gods name, and the teachings on the trinity, hellfire and immortality of the soul all being false.

But even here things are not as simple as they appear to be:

**God's Name** - w89 3/15 p. 19 par. 6 Insight That Jehovah Has Given

...from its very first year of publication (**1879**), the *Watch Tower* gave prominence to the divine name, JEHOVAH.

**Trinity** - w89 3/15 p. 18 par. 3 Insight That Jehovah Has Given

Building on this foundation, way back in **1882** these dedicated Bible students clearly stated in the *Watch Tower*: "Our readers are aware that while we believe in Jehovah God and Jesus, and the holy Spirit, we reject as totally unscriptural, the teaching that these are three Gods in one person".

**Hell** - w89 3/15 pp. 19-20 par. 8 Insight That Jehovah Has Given

In **1880** the *Watch Tower* analyzed the original-language words transliterated Sheol and Hades in the Bible and concluded that these designate the grave. It also pointed out that people consigned to Gehenna were destroyed, not tormented.

**Immortality of the soul** - w89 3/15 p. 20 par. 9 Insight That Jehovah Has Given

In **1894** the *Watch Tower* raised the question, "Whence then came the popular notion that all human beings possess immortality, innately, inherently?" With insight, it answered: "Scanning the pages of history, we find that, although the doctrine of human immortality is not taught by God's inspired witnesses, it is the very essence of all heathen religions."

So why is this not simple? Look again at the highlighted years above.

Please explain, why is it that the ONLY core teachings not to have changed are ones that come from the 1800's? This is decades before the Faithful and Discreet Slave were appointed by Jesus in 1919.

All of the teachings since the FDS were chosen and approved by Christ have been far more unreliable than the earlier teachings of the non-slave class!

ALL the *unique* doctrines of JW's have changed.

The word "*unique*" is very important here. It is only doctrines unique to JW's that can make them the "truth", because if other religions teach them then they also may have the truth.

It is true that a lot of their core teaching has not changed, but these are doctrines shared with certain other religions.

**A FINAL THOUGHT**

Notice all the above doctrinal corrections to "food at the proper time" that were made since 1919. How then is it plausible that Jesus examined the WT in 1919 and found them worthy of approval?

Besides the above flip-flops, in 1919 they were still celebrating birthdays and Christmas, had a masonic crucifix on the magazines, called the apostles "saints" and Adam "the first Pharaoh". Both Russell and Rutherford went to their graves teaching that the Bridegroom had already come in 1874 and made king in 1878, so neither were in expectation of him in 1914 and therefore could not have been "happy" if "on arriving he found them watching for his return."

They believed strongly in occult Pyramidology, said Tartarus was the Earth's atmosphere, taught Jehovah lived in the Pleiades, said Samson prefigured socialism (photodrama), and taught that the ancients were to be resurrected in 1925 and so built a mansion (Beth Sarim) for them to live in. They allowed smoking and pictured the Edenic snake with legs. They said the "behemoth" from Job 40 was the stationary steam engine, the "leviathan" from Job 41 was the locomotive and the "valiant men" in Nahum 2:3 are the locomotive conductor and the fireman, and that train travel fulfilled Dan 12:4 "Many will run to and fro".

They said that spirit mediums grew tentacles, and spirits lived among us wearing tweed and drinking whisky but were not able to bleed ("Talking with the Dead" p. 116-126). They taught the horseman on the white horse in Revelation 6:2 is the Pope, the "7 messengers" in Revelation are Paul, John, Arius, Waldo, Wycliffe, Luther and Russell, the "stars that fell from the heavens" in Revelation 6:13 refers to a meteor shower on November 13, 1833, the "Time of the End" started in 1799, Michael the Archangel is "the Pope of Rome" and the angels are his bishops. The four rivers of Eden represented the little flock, great crowd, ancient worthies and world of mankind.

They declared that all churches would be destroyed by 1918, *promised* that those alive back then would never die, saluted the flag, worshipped Jesus, said the "Great Crowd" were second class Christians with a heavenly hope, and according to the WT "the end" has been coming "soon" for over 130 years now.

All these teachings were said to be light and truth from Jehovah, were "without question" and "cannot be disputed" (1925 Our Lords Return p.29). Why? wt 1922 Dec 15 p.396 - "those who have seen, held, and taught present Truth, most assuredly have believed that our late beloved leader, *Brother Russell, held that position of steward*. And this we most certainly hold, both as both a fact and as a necessity of faith."

The WT disfellowshipped publishers for things which are now ok, and taught many things which would see you promptly disfellowshipped for teaching them today. Today you can be disfellowshipped and shunned, not for disagreeing with *enduring Bible truth*, but for disagreeing with a *current, changeable WT viewpoint*.

Simply, you can't trust what you read in the publications today because tomorrow it will all change again. In fact the only safe doctrine that is continually stated and never changes is "The GB are always right".

Could it be that 2 Tim 3:7 applies?

**(2Ti 3:7)** "always learning and yet never able to come to an accurate knowledge of truth."

So is it plausible that Jesus examined the WT in 1919 and found them worthy of approval?

UPDATE JULY 2013: 'New Light' states that the WT were examined in 1914 but *not* appointed over all the Masters belongings, they were found to have "not been choked by Satan's weeds", but still in need of 5 years of refinement. Another flip-flop.

**So what did happen in 1918 (or 1919) (or 1914!)?**

What year did Jesus' Inspection take place, and what was the immediate outcome?

Inspection year: 1918	Result: Failed Inspection	Watchtower May 15, 1951 page 303
Inspection year: 1918	Result: Passed Inspection	Watchtower November 1, 1955 page 633
Inspection year: 1918	Result: Passed Inspection	Watchtower January 15, 1960 page 47
Inspection year: 1918	Result: Failed Inspection	Watchtower February 1, 1972 page 79
Inspection year: 1919	Result: Failed Inspection	Gods K'dom of 1000 Years (1973) p. 231
Inspection year: 1918	Result: Failed Inspection	Yearbook 1975 page 87
Inspection year: 1919	Result: Passed Inspection	Watchtower Sept 15, 1983 page 20
Inspection year: 1918	Result: Failed Inspection	"Prince of Peace" (1986) page 40 para 8
Inspection year: 1918	Result: Passed Inspection	Watchtower March 15, 1990 page 14
Inspection year: 1918	Result: Passed Inspection	Watchtower May 1, 1993 page 17
Inspection year: 1918	Result: Failed Inspection	Isaiah's Prophecy II (2001) page 396
Inspection year: 1918 & 1919	Result: Passed Inspection	Watchtower March 1, 2004 page 17
Inspection year: 1918	Result: Passed Inspection	Watchtower April 1, 2007 page 22 par. 5
Inspection year: 1918	Result: Passed Inspection	Watchtower January 15, 2008 page 24
Inspection year: 1919	Result: Failed Inspection	Watchtower Sept 15, 2012 page 25
Inspection year: <b>1914</b>	Result: Failed Inspection	Watchtower July 15, 2013 page 23
Inspection year: 1914	Result: Passed Inspection	Steven Lett Oct 2015 AGM

**WT TERMINOLOGY**

**WT Terms used for Incorrect Watchtower Doctrine**

"errors"	"eagerness"
"misplaced zeal"	"unrealized hopes"
"previous failures"	"misinterpretations"
"misunderstandings"	"our understanding"
"misplaced optimism"	"wrong expectations"
"hopes and expectations"	"premature expectations"
"misplaced expectations"	"disappointed expectations"
"errors in their teachings"	"incomplete concepts"
"inaccurate concepts"	"serious disappointments"
"formerly cherished views"	"mistakes in their understanding"
"views in need of refinement"	"an expressed opinion"
"cherished errors"	"wrong beliefs"
"old truths"	"past truths"
"expectations needing some adjustment"	"premature in their expectations"
"clarifications"	"misconceptions"
"matters on which corrections of viewpoint have been needed"	"mistakes"

**WT Terms used for Incorrect Doctrine of Other Religions**

"demonic ideas"	"demonic teachings"
"divisive teachings"	"falsehoods"
"false stories"	"false teachers"
"false teachings"	"false doctrines"
"false prophets"	"false prophecies"
"false religious views"	"false religious teachings"
"false religious philosophies"	"doctrines with pagan religious roots"
"God dishonouring doctrines of Babylon the Great"	"the disfiguring of God"
"nauseating teachings"	"God dishonouring"
"pagan doctrines"	"godless myths"
"unscriptural teachings"	"whorish system of Babylonish religion"

Question: Why does the WT use a different, higher standard to measure other religions, compared to the standard it uses to measure itself?

**(Mt 7:1-5)** "Stop judging that YOU may not be judged; for with what judgment YOU are judging, YOU will be judged; and with the measure that YOU are measuring out, they will measure out to YOU. Why, then, do you look at the straw in your brother's eye, but do not consider the rafter in your own eye? Or how can you say to your brother, 'Allow me to extract the straw from your eye'; when, look! a rafter is in your own eye? Hypocrite! First extract the rafter from your own eye, and then you will see clearly how to extract the straw from your brother's eye."

When asked, the WT explained why it condemns other religions so thoroughly:

**- w75 2/15 pp. 127-128 Questions From Readers**

[Jehovah's witnesses] are making known what God himself has set forth in his Word. Their **exposure of religious error, hypocrisy and bloodguilt serves to help honest hearted people to forsake the world empire of false religion**, "Babylon the Great," and to escape God's adverse judgment. **This exposure is in harmony with the Bible command: "Get out of her**, my people, if you do not want to share with her in her sins, and if you do not want to receive part of her plagues. For her sins have massed together clear up to heaven, and God has called her acts of injustice to mind."—Rev. 18:4, 5.

Hence, in pointing out the failures and sins of false religions, Jehovah's Christian witnesses are working for the eternal interests of sincere people. Jehovah's witnesses are also imitating Jesus Christ. Note the strong words that he directed against Jewish religious leaders because of their wrong practices and false teachings: **"You have made the word of God invalid because of your tradition."** (Matt. 15:6-8) "They bind up heavy loads and put them upon the shoulders of men, but they themselves are not willing to budge them with their finger." (Matt. 23:4)

Like their Exemplar Jesus Christ, Jehovah's witnesses **call attention to unscriptural religious traditions and teachings, hypocritical actions and religious exploitation and oppression**. At the same time, deep love for their fellowmen moves them to point all to the way of salvation, a way that includes cutting off association with "Babylon the Great" so as not to share with her in her sins and her disastrous end.

## CONCLUSION

"And once you are awake, you shall remain awake eternally."

— Friedrich Nietzsche, *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*

How is it possible to follow Paul's counsel to Timothy in 2Tim 3:14 ('You, however, continue in the things that you learned and were persuaded to believe, knowing from whom you learned them') when the things learned are continually changing? It is impossible.

The term "the light gets brighter" really means that the WT were wrong about something so are now changing their minds about it, and you had better accept the new ideas. But that "new light" is funny stuff! Sometimes it gets brighter, then dark again, then bright again, but one thing that new light is, it is never, NEVER wrong!

So to believe the Society's teachings is to believe this:

The WT are never wrong, there are no grey areas. What the Bible says is incidental. Either you are 100% with 'present WT truth' or you are under suspicion. Every time WT change a teaching there is no apology or sense of wronging those who were expelled for holding beliefs that the WT themselves now follow.

-- g00 6/22 p. 9 Do Not Be a Victim of Propaganda!

Education shows you *how* to think. Propaganda tells you *what* to think. Propagandists relentlessly force you to hear their view and discourage discussion. They sift the facts, exploiting the useful ones and concealing the others. They also distort and twist facts, specializing in lies and half-truths. The propagandist makes sure that his message appears to be the right and moral one and that it gives you a sense of importance and belonging if you follow it.

**It doesn't matter what the Bible says, what the WT teachings are, or what is true.**

**All that matters is that you agree with whatever they tell you to, even if it makes absolutely no sense at all.**

**Anything else and you're an evil apostate, because conformity and unity trumps Bible truth.**

-- w97 9/1 p. 13 Beware of False Teachers! "There will also be false teachers among you."—2 PETER 2:1.

Wisely, we take note of how false teachers introduce their corrupt thinking. Peter first says that they do it quietly, or in an unobtrusive, subtle way.

The mouthings of false teachers may seem plausible to one who is not spiritually alert, but their words are carefully designed "to buy" people, seducing them into serving the deceivers' selfish purposes.

Although these corrupt men "consider luxurious living in the daytime a pleasure" and "are spots and blemishes," they are also devious. They act "quietly," using "counterfeit words," as Peter noted earlier.

A Great Battle In The Ecclesiastical Heavens (1915) Judge Rutherford. p. 38 para.4

"It has ever been the rule of those entrenched in error to persecute others who bring forth Light and Truth, exposing error."